



**DELHI UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY**

# DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Cl. No. 117 : 66 : M9

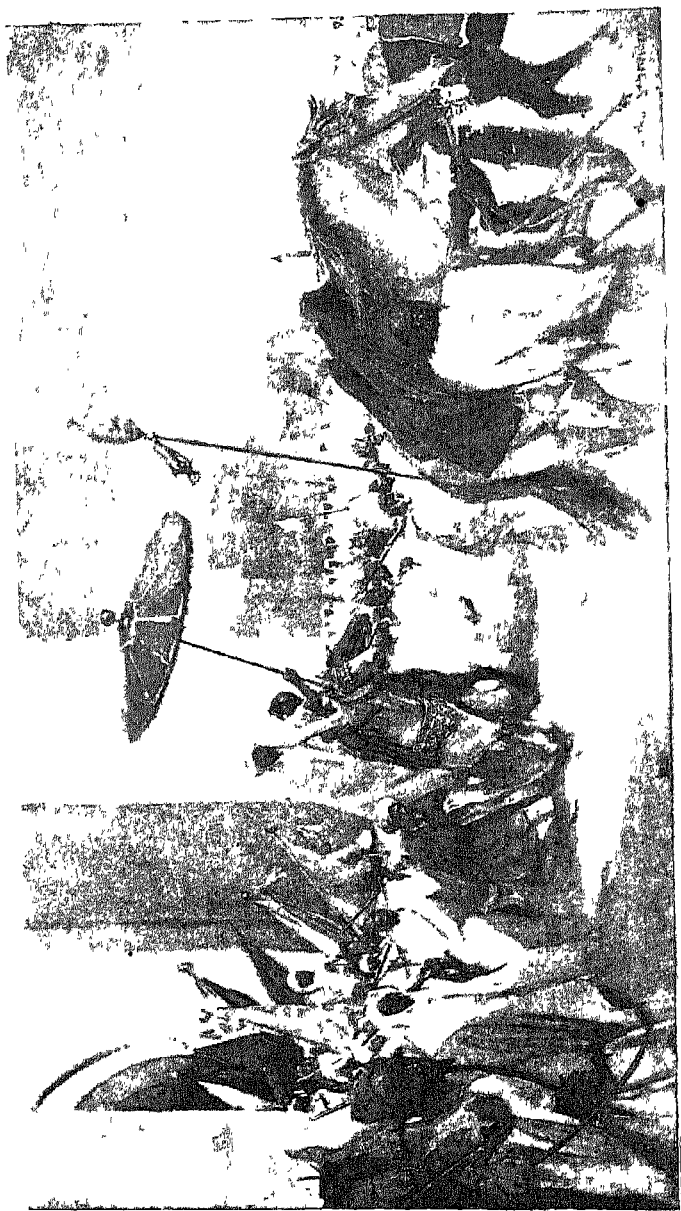
C.I. 27 FEB 1957

Ac. No. 140566

Date of release for loan

This book should be returned on or before the date last stamped below. An overdue charge of 0.6 nP. will be charged for each day the book is kept overtime.

---





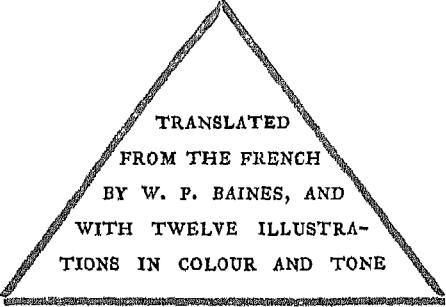


From a watercolor by Arthur Schwind

## A ROYAL PAGEANT

# MOROCCO

By  
PIERRE LOTI



TRANSLATED  
FROM THE FRENCH  
BY W. P. BAINES, AND  
WITH TWELVE ILLUSTRATIONS  
IN COLOUR AND TONE



T. WERNER LAURIE LTD.  
8 ESSEX STREET, STRAND,  
LONDON



# CONTENTS

|                         | PAGE |
|-------------------------|------|
| CHAPTER I . . . . .     | I    |
| CHAPTER II . . . . .    | 4    |
| CHAPTER III . . . . .   | 8    |
| CHAPTER IV . . . . .    | 9    |
| CHAPTER V . . . . .     | 16   |
| CHAPTER VI . . . . .    | 21   |
| CHAPTER VII . . . . .   | 26   |
| CHAPTER VIII . . . . .  | 35   |
| CHAPTER IX . . . . .    | 37   |
| CHAPTER X . . . . .     | 46   |
| CHAPTER XI . . . . .    | 58   |
| CHAPTER XII . . . . .   | 66   |
| CHAPTER XIII . . . . .  | 78   |
| CHAPTER XIV . . . . .   | 89   |
| CHAPTER XV . . . . .    | 96   |
| CHAPTER XVI . . . . .   | 104  |
| CHAPTER XVII . . . . .  | 110  |
| CHAPTER XVIII . . . . . | 111  |
| CHAPTER XIX . . . . .   | 114  |
| CHAPTER XX . . . . .    | 131  |
| CHAPTER XXI . . . . .   | 140  |
| CHAPTER XXII . . . . .  | 147  |
| CHAPTER XXIII . . . . . | 161  |

|                           | PAGE |
|---------------------------|------|
| CHAPTER XXIV . . . . .    | 169  |
| CHAPTER XXV . . . . .     | 180  |
| CHAPTER XXVI . . . . .    | 192  |
| CHAPTER XXVII . . . . .   | 199  |
| CHAPTER XXVIII . . . . .  | 203  |
| CHAPTER XXIX . . . . .    | 214  |
| CHAPTER XXX . . . . .     | 223  |
| CHAPTER XXXI . . . . .    | 232  |
| CHAPTER XXXII . . . . .   | 252  |
| CHAPTER XXXIII . . . . .  | 272  |
| CHAPTER XXXIV . . . . .   | 305  |
| CHAPTER XXXV . . . . .    | 312  |
| CHAPTER XXXVI . . . . .   | 316  |
| CHAPTER XXXVII . . . . .  | 322  |
| CHAPTER XXXVIII . . . . . | 325  |
| INDEX . . . . .           | 331  |

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

|                                             |                        |
|---------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| A ROYAL PAGEANT . . . . .                   | <i>Frontispiece</i>    |
| THE MARKET-PLACE, TANGIER . . . . .         | <i>To face page 12</i> |
| A SNAKE-CHARMER AT TANGIER . . . . .        | 24                     |
| POWDER PLAY . . . . .                       | 40                     |
| CROSSING THE OUID M'CAZEN . . . . .         | 48                     |
| A STREET IN CZAR-EL-KEBIR . . . . .         | 60                     |
| CAMELS . . . . .                            | 78                     |
| THE KASEAH, TANGIER . . . . .               | 102                    |
| A CARAVANSERAÏ . . . . .                    | 126                    |
| FOUNTAIN IN COURTYARD OF KARAOUIN . . . . . | 144                    |
| A NOBLE MOOR . . . . .                      | 164                    |
| WOMEN ON THE ROOFS OF FEZ . . . . .         | 174                    |
| A STREET IN FEZ . . . . .                   | 192                    |
| A BAZAAR IN FEZ . . . . .                   | 216                    |
| A SNAKE-CHARMER AT FEZ . . . . .            | 230                    |
| WOMAN AND CHILD AT FEZ . . . . .            | 248                    |
| JEWISH WOMEN IN MEKINEZ . . . . .           | 276                    |
| A NATIVE WASHERWOMAN . . . . .              | 286                    |
| A SLIPPER MERCHANT . . . . .                | 300                    |
| A MOSQUE, TANGIER . . . . .                 | 322                    |



# MOROCCO

## CHAPTER I

*26th March 1889.*

FROM the southern coast of Spain, from Algeciras, from Gibraltar, one may descry in the distance, on the farther shore, Tangier the White.

It is quite near our Europe, this first of Moroccan towns, posted like a sentinel on the most northern point of Africa ; one may reach it by steamboat in three or four hours, and every winter it becomes the resort of a great number of tourists. It is very commonplace to-day, and the Sultan of Morocco, for his part, has half abandoned it to its foreign visitors, averting his eyes from it as from a town unfaithful.

Viewed from the sea, it looks almost smiling, with its neighbouring villas, built in the European manner in gardens ; though still perhaps a little strange, and much more Mussulman in aspect than our towns of Algeria, with its walls of snowy whiteness, its high embattled *kasbah*, and its minarets decorated with old faience.

It is curious, too, how the impression on arrival



is more penetrating here than in any other of the African ports of the Mediterranean. Despite the tourists who disembark with me, despite the stray French signs which here and there are displayed before the hotels and bazaars, I experience, as I land to-day on this quay of Tangier in the bright noon sunshine, a sense of translation into anterior times. How far away all at once seem the Spain in which I was this morning, the railway, the swift, comfortable steamboat, the epoch in which I thought I lived ! Here, it is as if a white shroud impended over everything, shutting out the sounds that exist elsewhere, stilling all the modern activities of life : the old shroud of Islam, which in a few days no doubt, when we shall have advanced farther into this sombre land, will envelop us more closely, but which even now, here on the threshold, casts a spell upon us, freshly come, as we are, from Europe.

Two attendants in the service of our Minister, Selem and Kaddour, like Biblical figures in their long, flowing, woollen robes, are waiting at the landing stage to lead us to the French legation.

They precede us gravely, clearing from our path, with sticks, the innumerable little donkeys which take the place of barrows and carts, here quite unknown. By a kind of narrow road we climb to the town, between crenellated walls,

which rise in steps one above the other, mournful and white like dead snows. The people we meet, white, too, like the walls, trail their slippers through the dust with a majestic heedlessness, and merely to see them pass is to divine how little they are holden of the business of our century.

In the main street, which we have to traverse, are a number of Spanish shops, a number, too, of French and English placards, and with the *white-robed crowd is mingled*, alas! a number of gentlemen in cork helmets and elegant tourist misses, whose cheeks bear witness to the burning of the sun. But, for all that, Tangier is still very Arab, even in the quarter of its traders.

And, farther on, as we approach the French legation, where hospitality has been offered me, begins the labyrinth of little narrow streets swathed in white chalk, which remain intact, even as in the olden times.

## CHAPTER II

ON the evening of this same day of arrival, at the setting of the sun, I pay my first visit to our encampment, which is being made ready outside the walls, on a somewhat lonely height overlooking Tangier.

It is quite a little nomad town, already set up, already inhabited by the Arabs of our escort. Around, our horses, our camels, our pack-mules, tethered by ropes, are cropping a short and very fragrant grass; it might be an encampment of any tribe you please, a *douar*; the whole exhales a strong odour of Bedouin, and from the tent of the camel-drivers issue mournful songs in falsetto and thin twangings of guitars.

All this, men, beasts and material, has been sent by the Sultan to our Minister. I watch for a considerable time this congeries of men and things, which presently will accompany us in our plunge into this unknown country, with which we shall have to live and share our days.

The oncoming night, the wind which rises at twilight, accentuate, as is their wont, the

impression of strangeness in a strange land which this Morocco made upon me from the start.

In the west the pale yellow sky, intensely cold, has an extraordinary clearness ; below me, in the distance, is Tangier, looking at this hour like a scattering of cubes of stone on the slope of a mountain ; its whitenesses, in the gathering dusk, assume the bluish tint of ice ; beyond, stretches the deeper blue of the sea ; and beyond that again, a silhouette of slate-coloured grey, is the coast of Spain, of Europe, a near neighbour with which this country, it would seem, has as little as possible to do. And this point of the world which is my world, which I left no more than a few hours ago, seen from here, seems to me all at once to have become astonishingly remote.

I return to Tangier by way of the market-place, which lies a little above the town, outside the old crenellated walls and the old ogival gates. It is nearly dark. On the ground, covering a space some hundred yards square, is a layer of brown things which grumble feebly : kneeling camels, on the point of sleeping, pell-mell with Bedouins and bales of merchandise ; caravans that have set out perhaps from the confines of the desert, by routes dangerous and unmapped, to reach their journey's end here at the end of old Africa ; here, in the face of the

foreland of Europe, at the threshold of our modern civilisation. Sounds of raucous human voices and gruntings of beasts rise from the confused masses which cover the ground. Before a little fire, which burns yellow, in the midst of a squatting circle of men, a negro sorcerer sings softly and beats his drum. The night air, freshening more and more, toys with reddish-yellow exhalations. In its limpid depths the sky is covered with stars. And, at this moment, an Arab bagpipe begins to wail, dominating all other sounds, with its harsh, squeaking note. I had forgotten this sound; years not a few have passed since last it harrowed my ears. It sets me shuddering and leaves me with a very vivid, very thrilling impression of Africa; one of those impressions of the days of arrival which are not to be renewed in the succeeding days, when the faculty of comparison has been blunted by contact with new things.

The bagpipe continues, with a kind of swelling exaltation, its monotonous, heart-rending air. I stop and listen to it. It seems to me that the song it sings is the hymn of ancient days, the hymn of dead pasts. And I feel for a moment a strange pleasure in thinking that I am yet only on the threshold, only at the entrance, profaned by all the world, of this empire of Al

Moghreb into which I am soon to penetrate, that Fez, which is the goal of our journey, is far away, under the burning sun, in the heart of this closed, unchanging country, where life remains the same to-day as it was a thousand years ago.

### CHAPTER III

EIGHT days of waiting, of preparations, of delays.

During this week passed at Tangier we have made numerous journeys to and fro, to examine tents, to choose and try horses and mules. And many times we have climbed the height beyond, where our camp has been gradually augmented by the addition of a considerable number of men and things—in the face always of the distant coast of Europe.

The departure is fixed at last for to-morrow morning.

Since yesterday, the approaches to the French legation have resembled a place of emigration or of pillage. The little streets, tortuous and white, of the immediate neighbourhood are encumbered with enormous bales, with hundreds of packing-cases; all covered with Moroccan cloth striped in many colours and tied with ropes of reed-grass.

## CHAPTER IV

*4th April.*

To guard our innumerable packages, our men have slept in the street, buried each in his burnous, head hidden in hood, looking like so many heaps of grey wool.

At break of day this dormant world emerges from its crouching torpor, awakens and begins to move. First, a few tentative cries, the unsteady steps of men still half-asleep ; then, almost in a moment, shouting, wrangling. The Arab language, indeed, with its harshness and panting aspirations, gives always the impression, in the mouth of men of the people, that it is the vehicle of a torrent of abuse.

And this general uproar, which increases as the minutes pass, drowns the customary sounds of the morning: the crowing of cocks, the neighing of horses, the grunting of camels in the nearest caravanserai.

Before sunrise the din has become a thing infernal: shrill cries, such as monkeys utter; a savage hurly-burly that might well strike terror. As I lie half-awake I could imagine, if I were not used to these uproars of Africa,



that a fight, and one of a most barbarous kind, was proceeding under my window ; that throats were being cut, that destruction was afoot. But I tell myself, simply : “ Our beasts are arriving and the muleteers are beginning to load them.”

It is an awkward business, truly, to load some five score obstinate mules and stupid camels, in little streets that are barely two yards across. Some of the animals, no longer finding room to turn, neigh in distress ; some of the loads, larger than the rest, foul the walls in passing ; there are obstructions, collisions, kickings.

At about eight o'clock the tumult is at its height. From the terrace of the legation, as far as one can see in the neighbourhood, the streets are thronged with a confused mass of men and beasts, bellowing with all their might. Besides the pack-mules, there are the mules of the Arabs of our escort, harnessed in a thousand colours, with high Arab saddles on their backs, and housings of red, blue and yellow cloth, which serve them as robes. Brown-visaged, white-cloaked cavaliers are already astride them, their long, slender guns slung across their shoulders. And the whole of this caravan, which is to precede us under the conduct and responsibility of a kaid sent by the Sultan, gets under way little by little, laboriously, individually ; by dint of cries and blows it all winds towards the gate of

the town, leaving at last the little streets around us empty.

Then comes the turn of the beggars—and they are many at Tangier. The fools, the idiots, the cripples, the eyeless folk with bloody sockets in place of pupils, besiege the legation to bid us good-bye. And, following custom, the Minister, appearing on the threshold, scatters some handfuls of silver coins, that he may merit for us the prayers that will bring good fortune to our caravan.

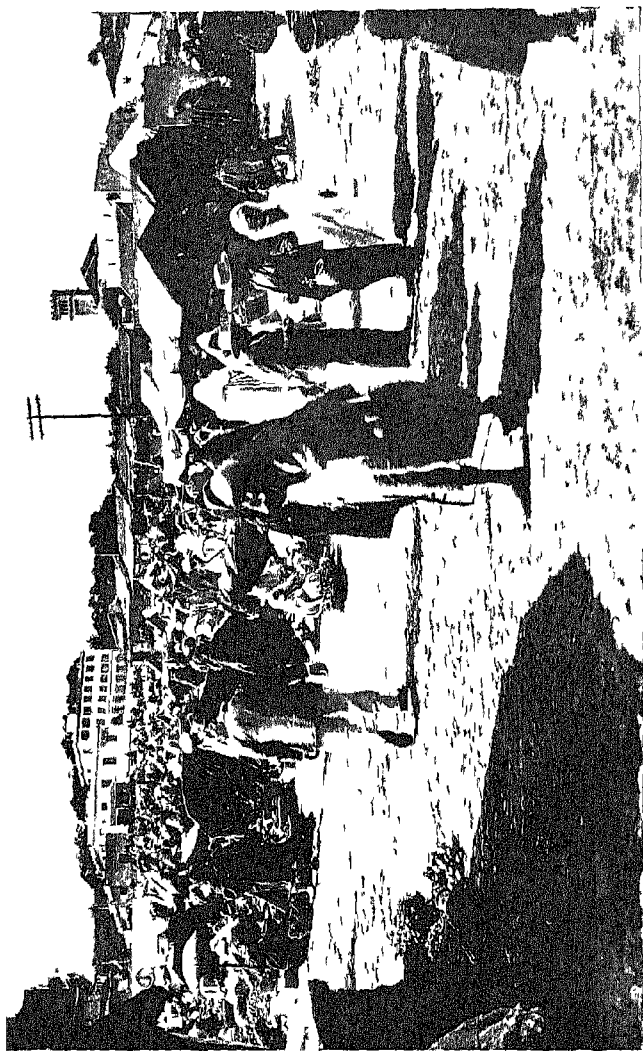
. . . . .  
The time of our own departure is fixed for one o'clock in the afternoon. The point of rendezvous is the market-place, there where on the evening of my arrival I had a first and unforgettable audition of the Arab bagpipe.

This vast esplanade of earth and stones lies above the town and is for ever encumbered with a compact layer of kneeling camels, for ever thronged by a cloaked and hooded crowd, which itself partakes of the dun colour of earth. Everything that arrives from the interior and everything that leaves to return thither\* is grouped and huddled in this market-place. And here, from morning till evening, resound the drums and pipe the flutes of the sorcerers, the casters of lots, the fire-eaters and snake-charmers.

To-day the formation of our caravan brings to the place an increase of movement and tumult. Soon after midday, in the bright sunshine, the first of our cavaliers arrive, our escort of honour, our kaids and the standard bearer of the Sultan, who, throughout the journey, will march at our head.

To-day is a market day : hundreds of camels, bald and hideous, are on their knees in the dust, stretching from right or left, with the undulations of a caterpillar, their long hairless necks ; and the crowd of peasants and of poor, in grey burnouses, in *sayons* of brown wool, moves confusedly among these masses of recumbent beasts. It is an immense medley in one same dull and neutral shade, which makes all the more resplendent, in the glorious light of the distance, the town all white, surmounted by green minarets, and the Mediterranean all blue. And, against the monotonous background of this crowd, stands out more vividly, too, the Oriental colouring of the cavaliers of our suite, the caftans pink, the caftans orange, the caftans yellow, the saddles of red cloth, the saddles of velvet.

Our mission consists of fifteen persons, of whom seven of us are officers ; our uniforms, also, contribute to this picture of departure a note of diversity, of colour, of gold. Five



THE MARKET PLACE TANGIER



blue-cloaked African guards accompany us; and, in addition, the whole of the European colony has come on horseback to swell our train: foreign ministers, attachés of the embassy, artists, all kinds of pleasant people.

And here, too, is the Pasha of Tangier, come to conduct us out of his territory: an old man with the head of a prophet, white bearded, clothed all in white, on a red-saddled white mule led by four servants. The whole cavalcade, in its motley confusion, has an air of festive pageantry, of joyous carnival.

Let us return for a last time to bid good-bye to Tangier the White, the terraces of which slope in the distance towards the sea below our feet; to bid good-bye above all to those blue mountains, outlined still on the farther shore of the strait, which are Andalusia, the nearest point of Europe, soon now to disappear.

It is one o'clock, the hour fixed for departure. The red silk standard of the Sultan, which is to lead us as far as Fez, is unfurled before us, topped by its copper scone. To sound the signal to saddle we have the tabours and flutes of the sorcerers of the market-place, and our column begins to move, in much disorder, but very gaily.

On the sandy road in the outskirts of the town our horses, sharing the general gaiety,

adopt the prancing movement which marks the beginning of a ride. We pass between villas European in style, before hotels where a number of fair tourist ladies are on the balconies and verandahs, grouped under umbrellas, to watch us file past. And, in all truth, we might imagine that we were simply in Algeria, at some military march, at some holiday procession; though, to be sure, the ill state of the roads and the complete absence of vehicles give to these approaches to the town an air of strangeness and singularity.

Besides, around us, the aspect of things changes very rapidly. At the end of five or six hundred yards the kind of avenue, bordered by aloes, along which we set out is lost completely in the neglected campaign; it is effaced and no longer exists. Roads there are none in Morocco, ever, anywhere. Nothing but tracks beaten in course of time by the passage of caravans, and the right to ford the rivers that lie across your path.

To-day these tracks are in doleful condition; the soil, softened by the rains of the winter, yields everywhere beneath the hoofs of our horses, which sink deep into the black mud, into the soft turf.

One after another the friends who were accompanying us forsake our party, return

in their steps, after many hand-shakings and hopes of farewell. Tangier, too, has promptly disappeared, hidden by desert hills. And soon we are left alone to follow the red standard of the Sultan, we who have to continue our way for another twelve days, alone in the midst of a vast country, silent, wild, inundated with sunshine.



## CHAPTER V

THE same day, at eight o'clock in the evening. In the light of a lantern, within my tent, at a nondescript place where we have camped for the night. Very lonely all at once in the midst of a profound silence, very tranquil after the activities of the day, and reclining luxuriously on my camp bed, I take pleasure in the consciousness of the wide, dark expanses that surround me, which are without roads, without houses, without shelters and without inhabitants.

The rain whips the taut canvas which serves me for walls and roof, and I hear the wind moaning. The day, which was so fine when we set out, turned dismal with the approach of night.

Our stage on this first day has been a short one: barely twelve miles. Before nightfall we perceived in the distance our little nomad town awaiting us, gay and hospitable, all white in the midst of green solitudes. Despatched early this morning on the backs of mules, it had arrived betimes, and was already unpacked, already set up, and the flags of France and

Morocco floated above it, side by side, in all friendliness.

It is the business of the kaid who has charge of the tents to see to the striking of our camp in the morning and to its pitching at night, in places always chosen in advance, near a river or a spring, and, if circumstances allow, on dry ground covered with short grass.

. . . . .  
My bed, which is very light, is placed comfortably on my two cases, which uplift it sufficiently from the ground, the crickets and the ants ; my saddle, in guise of pillow, raises it at the head, and I am wrapped in a Moroccan blanket, striped in green and orange, of excellent wool, which keeps me very warm, what time the cool air of the night passes over me, perfumed with a wild, wholesome scent, a scent of hay and flowers. Overhead, my roof takes naturally the form of a huge umbrella ; it is white, its ribs are trimmed with blue galloons and terminated by trefoils of red Moroccan leather. All around, like one of those hanging draperies which serve to enclose circuses and merry-go-rounds, is hung a *tarabieh*—that is to say, a kind of circular wall of white canvas, embellished with the same blue ribbons, the same red trefoils, and kept in place by pegs driven into the ground. It is the uniform model of

all the tents proper to headmen or chiefs used in Morocco ; there would be room in it for six beds such as mine ; but the magnificence of the Sultan has given to each of us his own particular house.

For floor we have the soft sward, flowered with a minute variety of iris, a beautiful violet carpet sweetly fragrant, from the dark weft of which three or four marigolds, pinked here and there, shine out like little golden stars.

The companions of my journey and our escorting Arabs are in way of doing as I, no doubt ; they are laying them down and preparing to sleep ; in the camp, there is no longer any human sound.

And while I am enjoying the calm, the silence, the perfumed freshness, the vivifying and pure air, my eyes chance to fall, in a review casually brought, on an article by Huysmans celebrating his joy of the sleeping-car : the black smoke ; the promiscuousness and evil odours of the narrow cribs ; above all the charms of his neighbour overhead, a gentleman of two score and ten, flabby and in expectoration apt, with trinkets on his stomach, eyeglasses on his nose, and cigar between his lips. And my content grows greater to feel that I ~~am~~ far away from this neighbour of Huysmans—who is, as a matter of fact, a type, drawn by

the hand of a master, of the middle-aged gentleman of to-day, a mighty traveller by express. Nay, in my delight to think that this kind of person does not yet circulate in Morocco, I experience a first impulse of gratitude towards the Sultan of Fez, that he has not encouraged the sleeping-car in his empire, but has left us these wild pathways, where we travel on horseback in the sweep of the wind.

. . . . .

At midnight the hail rattles outside and a mighty wind shakes the canvas of my tent. Then I hear confusedly rough voices approaching ; a lantern makes the round of my dwelling, disclosing, in the transparency of the stretched fabric, the black arabesques which decorate the exterior. They are men of the watch, come, by direction of the kaid, to tighten, by blows of mallet, the pegs of my tent, so that the wind may not carry it away.

I understand that when the Sultan is on his travels, in his great tent of state, which needs for its transport sixty mules, if by chance a storm arise during the night, use is not made of mallets for fear of disturbing the slumbers of the master and of the fair ladies of the harem. Instead, they call up a regiment of men who crouch in circle around the nomad palace and remain there till daybreak, holding in innumerable

fingers all the ropes of the wall. One who has lived long in proximity to his Majesty told me this to-day, as our horses trotted side by side; and this sudden wind recalls it to my mind. And I fall asleep again dreaming of that Court of Fez, where dwell, veiled and immured, so many mysterious beauties.

. . . . .

At about two o'clock in the morning comes another nocturnal alarm: snortings of frenzied horses, galloping hoofs hammering the ground, cries of Arabs. Our beasts, which have broken loose, are stampeding, scared by I know not what invisible thing, seized by a general panic. I utter a prayer that all this may play itself out far from me; that it may not come and entangle itself in the ropes of my tent and overturn it. Truly, that would be an unpleasant business in the downpour which streams unceasingly.

Allah be praised! The disorderly rout takes another direction, the sounds grow distant and are swallowed up in the surrounding darkness.

Then I hear them bringing back the fugitives, and calm is restored, calm and silence and sleep.

## CHAPTER VI

*5th April.*

At six o'clock, in broad daylight, the bugle of one of our African guards sounds the *réveillé*.

Quickly we must arise, quickly don belt and boot; for already our Arabs have entered my little lodging, entered to demolish it—my little lodging of white canvas soaked with the rain of the night.

In a turn of the hand it is done. The wind helping, my tent flies loose, flaps for a moment like a ship's sail, then falls flat on the wet grass; and I am left in the open air, to fix my spurs and put the last touches to my toilet.

The little flowers which have slept beneath my roof are going to recover their liberty, the welcome moisture of the showers, and solitude.

And the whole of our town is dismantled in the same fashion, is folded and fastened with a multitude of cords; then saddled on the backs of kicking mules and grumbling camels; forward, our camp is struck!

. . . . .

At the outset our horses frisk and neigh and rear and prance.

We begin our second day's march amid mountains covered uniformly with evergreen-oak, heather and daffodils. Scarce ever any trees in Morocco ; but, in recompense, always these grand tranquil lines of virgin country, unbroken whether by road or house or enclosure. An uncultivated land left almost in its natural state, but to all seeming marvelously fertile. Wheatfields here and there, and fields of barley, looking like meadows of a tender green. There is no obligation here to shape them to the rectangular form usual with us ; and how restful to the eye they are compared with our French campaign, all cut up and parcelled out, after the fashion of a draught-board. I have felt before, in other parts of the world, the peculiar kind of satisfaction, of ease, that is induced by these countries where space costs nothing and belongs to nobody ; it seems, too, in these countries, that the horizons expand indefinitely, that the field of vision is immeasurably enlarged, that the outspread country is without end.

And always some fifty yards ahead of us in the tranquil green distances that unröll unceasingly, always there is outlined that same advance guard which guides us and which we

follow in its continuous flight : three horsemen side by side ; the one in the middle, a tall old negro of majestic carriage, in caftan of pink cloth and burnous and turban of fine white fabric, holding high the red silk standard with its copper sconce ; his two companions, negroes also, turbaned like their fellow, carrying their long thin guns, the barrels of which gleam against the bluish uniformity of the background, of the mountains and plains.

. . . . .

At about ten o'clock, under a grey sky, in campaign as ever green and wild, we perceive in front of us in the distance a motionless line of gentlemen on horseback, who seem to be awaiting us. We are, in fact, about to enter new territory, and all the men of the tribe whose hospitality we are now to enjoy are under arms, led by their kaid, to receive us. According to custom when an embassy travels, they will escort us through their country, and the others, who have accompanied us from Tangier, will return home.

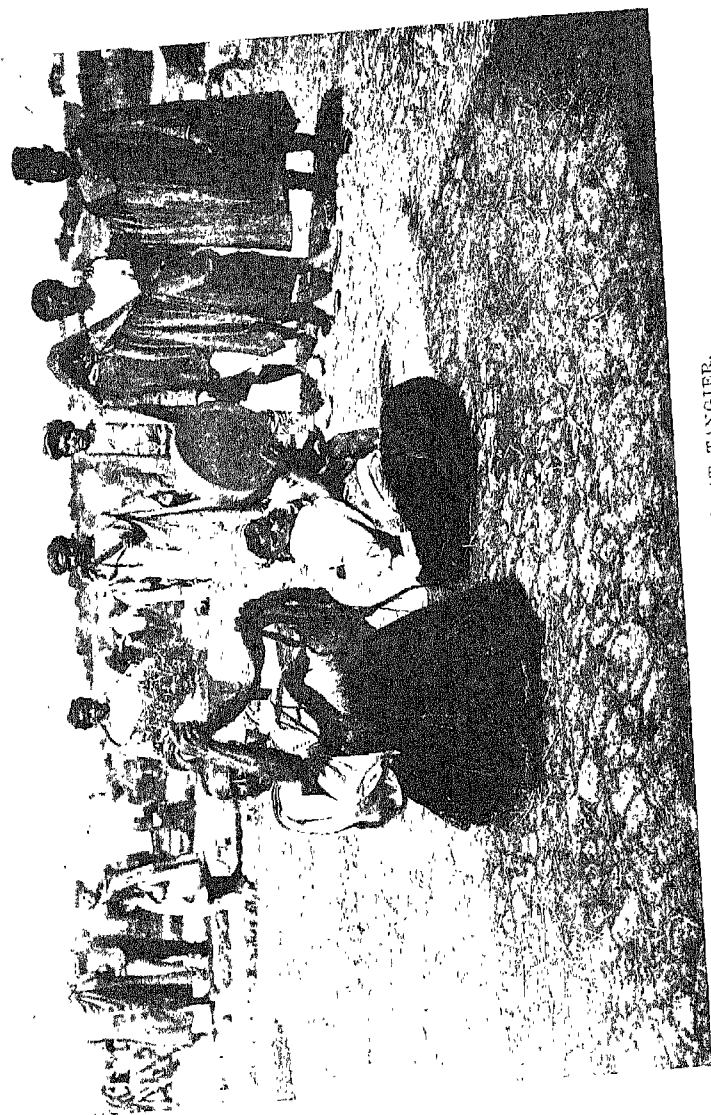
How odd they look, these cavaliers, seen in repose and at a distance ! On their lean little chargers, on their high Arab saddles, they look like old women enveloped in long white veils, like old black-faced dolls, old mummies. They carry very long, slender sticks covered with



shining brass—which are the barrels of their guns—their heads are swathed in muslin and their cloaks trail like shawls over the cruppers of their horses.

We draw near, and suddenly, at a signal, at a command uttered in a hoarse voice, the line disperses, swarms like a flight of bees, gambols with a clinking of arms, with a chorus of harsh cries. The horses, goaded by spur, rear, leap, gallop like frightened gazelles, tail and mane streaming in the wind, bounding over rocks and stones. And, in the same moment, the old dolls have come to life, have become superb also, have become men, slender and agile, wild and handsome of countenance, upright in their large silvered stirrups. And all the white cloaks which enwrapped them fly loose, floating behind them with an exquisite gracefulness, disclosing under-robcs of red and orange and green cloth, and saddles with coverings of pink silk, of yellow silk, of blue silk embroidered with gold. And the shapely bare arms of the horse-men, of the colour of bronze, emerge from the wide sleeves that have now dropped back to the shoulder, brandishing in the air, in the mad career, the long copper guns which seem to have become as light as reeds.

It is a first fantasia of welcome given in our honour. As soon as it is finished the kaid who



A SNAKE CHARMER AT TANGIER.



had superintended it advances towards our Minister and offers his hand. We bid good-bye to our companions of yesterday and continue on our way escorted by our new hosts.

## CHAPTER VII

I HAVE a recollection of having traversed, throughout the whole of the afternoon of this same day, immense interminable plateaux of sand covered with bracken—such as are the Landes of the south of France. These plains were of a greenness tender and fresh beyond words, of the sweet new green of April. An attenuated ray of sunshine enlightened them obstinately, at the single precise spot at which we were, as if the gleam were following us, while, around, the mountains bounding the horizon, overhung by dark clouds, were confused with the sky in grim and sinister obscurity. Curtains of mist tempered a curious light of the colour of silver-gilt, of very pale vermeil, and to see this African campaign so green and overcast took us by surprise.

The chafing of our passage, the hoofs of the horses breaking the stems, developed very strongly the scent of the bracken, and I was reminded of the beautiful June mornings of my native land, of the arrival at market of the hampers of cherries. (In Saintonge cherries are always packed in this kind of foliage; and

thus the two scents are inseparable in my remembrance.)

And every five minutes on either side of our column, in the direction opposite to our march, groups of Arab horsemen passed like the wind. On the carpet of plants, on the sand, we scarcely heard the galloping of their horses ; all the noise they made in cleaving the air was a slight clinking of metal and a flapping of streaming burnouses ; it seemed rather that we heard the sound of wind in the sails of a ship, or of a great flight of birds. They scarcely gave us time either to avoid being brushed by them as they swept by. And at the moment they passed us they uttered a raucous cry, then fired their long guns, covering us with smoke.

Continuously, on right or left, this rapid vision was renewed, a kind of nightmare of war, which fled extraordinarily quickly.

Only towards evening did these fantasias cease. Around us, the green colouring became more and more beautiful, the country almost wooded ; there were clusters of olive-trees, and the dwarf palms were so old, so tall, that they resembled veritable trees. Hamlets appeared, here and there, on the hills ; walls of beaten earth and roofs of grey thatch ; the whole surrounded, guarded and half-hidden by hedges of enormous cacti almost blue in colour. And

at our approach, women in rags of grey wool came out from these formidable enclosures bristling with thorns, and cried, " You ! You ! You !" to do us honour, in shrill, penetrating voices like those of swifts when, on summer evenings, they circle in the sky.

Later on this inhabited region disappeared, and after we had crossed two or three fords we perceived in a meadow, in a green landscape, our camp ready awaiting us. Our horses neighed with pleasure at sight of it.

. . . . .

Always the same, our little town, always arranged in the self-same fashion, as if it had been transported in a single piece, on wheels. And no sooner do we arrive than each of us, without loitering, betakes himself straight to his own proper dwelling, which, in relation to the others, has not changed its place ; he finds there his bed and his belongings, and, on the ground, over a first carpet of grass and flowers, his Moroccan carpet spread. We travel with all the comforts of nomads, having nothing to trouble about, nothing to do but enjoy the free air, the sense of change, of space.

Our fifteen tents form a complete circle, enclosing a kind of paddock, in which our horses graze. They are all alike, the central pole crowned by a large scone of copper, and the

walls ornamented, on the outside, with rows of arabesques of blue-black, which stand out sharply against the whiteness of the whole. (These arabesques, made of pieces of fabric cut out and sewn on the canvas, are all of the same design, a design extremely ancient, consecrated by the traditions of a thousand years : a kind of indented crenelles repeated in rows—the same as the Arabs carve in stone on the summits of their religious walls, the same as they embroider on the hem of their silken tapestries, the same as border their mosaics of faience, the same as are to be seen on the walls of the Alcázar and of the Alhambra.)

And around our tents, forming a second protecting circle, are the tents of our camel-drivers, our muleteers, our guards ; smaller and more pointed than ours, of a uniform greyish colour, and arranged with less regard to order, they constitute a quarter entirely Bedouin in character, encumbered with our beasts of burden ; and strange music issues from them throughout the watches of the night.

. . . . .

The appearance of the *mouna* is always the most important event of the close of a day's march. It comes usually in the twilight, in long procession, to be deposited finally on the ground before the tent of our Minister. I ask



pardon for this Arab word, but our language does not possess its equivalent: *mouna* is the tithe, the ransom, which our quality of embassy gives us the right to levy upon the tribes through whose territories we pass. Without this *mouna*, commanded long in advance and brought sometimes from a great distance, we should risk dying of hunger in this country without inns, without markets, with scarce a village, almost a desert.

. . . . .  
The *mouna*, this evening, is of a royal abundance. In the last light of the day we see advancing into the middle of our camp a procession of grave men, clothed in white; a handsome kaid of noble carriage marches at their head, slowly. On perceiving them, our Minister retired to his tent, and seated himself there, in order that he might receive them, according to prescribed Oriental etiquette, on the threshold of his dwelling. The first ten men carry large earthen amphoræ full of butter; then come jars of milk, baskets of eggs, round wicker cages filled with fowls tied by the legs; four mules laden with loaves of bread, lemons, oranges; and, finally, twelve sheep, led by the horns—which enter reluctantly, poor beasts, into this foreign camp, as if already their fears misgave them.



CROSSING THE OTED M'CAZEN.



There is enough to feed ten caravans such as ours ; but to refuse would show an utter want of dignity.

Besides, our men, our horsemen, our muleteers are eyeing this *mouna* with all the greed of primitive men, eager to partake of it. Throughout the night they will feast upon it ; they will return to it to-morrow ; and even then will leave, scattered on the ground, rich remains for the wild dogs and jackals. It is a custom established for centuries : in the camp of an ambassador one must feast continuously.

. . . . .

No sooner has the Minister thanked the donors (with a simple movement of the head, as befits a very great chief) than the division of the spoils begins. At a signal, our men approach ; they divide the butter, the loaves, the eggs ; they fill burnouses and hoods, rush baskets and the pack-saddles of mules. Behind the kitchen tents, into a little corner of evil aspect, which, too, is transported with us every day, they lead the sheep—and they have to drag them, for the poor beasts understand : they jib and struggle. In the dying twilight, almost gropingly, they slaughter them with ancient knives ; the grass in this little corner runs with their blood. They kill the fowls, too, in dozens, leaving them to struggle with throat

half-cut, that their flesh may be the whiter. Then fires are kindled all around, for Bedouin cookings that will be worthy of a Pantagruel's feast ; little yellow flames leap here and there amid heapings of dry branches, illuminating suddenly groups of camels, groups of mules, which the darkness had already hidden from us ; and tall white Arabs who have the air of ghosts. It might be a gipsies' encampment in a time of orgy—in the midst of this desert country spread out in an immense circle around us ; which, all at once, as the fires burn up, seems darker and more profound.

The night is overcast, very dark and cold. We are in a region of prairie and marshland. And while the preparations for the feast proceed, crickets, on all sides at once, even in the remote distances, begin for us their nocturnal music, their same eternal concert, which is of all countries and must have been of all the ages of the world.

. . . . .  
At about eight o'clock, as we are finishing our dinner in the large common tent which serves us for dining-room, the Minister is told that a heifer has just been sacrificed to him ; outside, at the door of his own tent. And we go out, lighted by a lantern, to ascertain what this sacrifice portends and who has made it.

It is a Moroccan custom to immolate animals in this way at the feet of passing chiefs of whom a favour is to be asked. The victim should lie a-dying for a long time, shedding its blood little by little on the ground. If the great one is disposed to entertain the supplication he accepts the sacrifice and orders his servants to take up the slaughtered beast and dispose of it; in the contrary case, he continues on his way without turning his head and the disdained offering remains for the crows. Sometimes, I am told, when the Sultan travels, the route he has followed is marked by a trail of carcasses.

The heifer, still living, lies before the Minister's tent, across the opening; it is breathing heavily, its nostrils dilated; by the light of the lantern we can see the large pool of blood which has issued from its throat and widens slowly on the grass. And near by are three women—the suppliants—their arms twined round the mast of the flag of France.

They are of the neighbouring tribe. During the first moments of the feasting of our guards, in the first minutes of famished gluttony, they had contrived, under cover of the darkness, to penetrate into the midst of our tents without being perceived; then, when our men tried to drive them away, they clung to this flagstaff, as if they thought they were unassailable under

its protection ; and none has dared to remove them by force. They have brought with them four or five little children, who cling to their robes. In the darkness, and with their veils half-lowered, it is not possible to distinguish whether they are young and pretty or ugly and old ; their flowing tunics, too, caught up at the shoulder with large plaques of silver which we can see gleaming, conceal all the lines of their bodies.

The interpreter approaches, and other lanterns are brought, illuminating better this group of white forms around a stricken beast which ends by dying on the ground.

They are the three wives of a kaid of the district. For some offence, which it is not for me to judge, their husband has been incarcerated, for two years already, in the prisons of Tangier, at the instance of the French legation. And they want the new French Minister, as a grace of happy advent, to ask his release of the Sultan of Fez.

He may have been very culpable, this kaid—of that I know nothing—but his wives are touching. As well as I can judge that, too, is the opinion of the Minister ; and, although he was not willing to make any formal promise on the spot, their cause, it seemed to me, was in way of being gained.

## CHAPTER VIII

*6th April.*

AT about five or six o'clock in the morning, before the sounding of the *réveillé*, I raise the door of my tent and look outside. And this matutinal appearance of the surrounding country impresses me in an unlooked-for manner.

A sky uniformly dark hangs over the whole of the vast green country in which we are ; great plains of irises, of palmetto, of daffodils ; in places, patches of white daisies, so thickly growing that they look like drifts of snow ; all this wet with rain or dew ; in the distance, the intense green turns sombre under heavy, trailing clouds ; it turns to the grey of shadow, and, on the horizon, mingles little by little, in graduated planes, with the black of the mountains and the sky—a sinister dawn in a place without a name, lost in the midst of a vast primitive country.

A number of mules, already saddled, thanks to some early risen servants, are grouped in confusion beyond, upright on their legs, but sleeping still. Their high-peaked saddles, covered with red cloth, make spots of vivid



colour against the neutral-tinted background, against those furthestmost planes of inky sky. Motionless there, they look as if they were waiting in readiness for some procession of fairyland without spectators. Our guards, awake, issue one by one from their tents, stretching long brown arms; having always, by reason of their robes and cloaks, a factitious air of tall, lean old women, of giant gipsies.

And there still are the suppliants of yesterday! Despite the rain, they have, it seems, passed the night crouched before the tent of the Minister. They are more numerous even, this morning: women, old and young, the whole family of the captive, no doubt, and poor little babies, coiffed in Bedouin fashion, who lie asleep at their mothers' breasts. Near them on the wet grass, at the spot where the heifer was sacrificed, remains a large stain of blood diluted by the rain.

I draw near the group; and an old tattooed woman, who seems to be the mother of the captive, seizes the flap of my cloak and kisses it. From that moment I am won over to their cause and promise myself to intercede for them when the proper time arrives.

How mournful the place seems, at such an hour as this, mournful and mysterious! And in the gloomy landscape, how our tents are white!

## CHAPTER IX

WE set out like a fantasia, at a gallop, in the cold wind of the morning, almost all abreast, pell-mell, climbing a hill ; and our troop makes a pretty picture, in its medley of uniforms and burnouses, against the green of the hillside. I know not what can have come over the three old negro dolls who guide us, that they make fly so fast the standard of the Sultan ; but our horses, in their freshness, ask nothing better than to follow them, and we no more. And it is joyous and exhilarating, in the early morning, this swiftness, this hurly-burly, this clinking of arms, the whole accompaniment of this rapid flight through good pure air which no one has breathed, which dilates the lungs. Our pack-mules, which, at the start, tried to keep pace with us, are quickly distanced ; some ten or so of them, laden with our cases, come to grief ; then there are cries, yellings of Arabs ; the mulcteers, their burnouses streaming, swarm like a cloud of birds of prey upon each fallen beast, to raise it, reload it, thrash it. Vaguely we see these things in our uninterrupted flight.

After all, they are matters which neither concern nor disturb us: the baggage never fails to arrive, and the kaid responsible must look to it. We race on regardless; in the wind, in the rain which begins to streak the air, we continue the movement of our fantasia.

. . . . .

When we make an end of our galloping the rain is falling in torrents, and the wind moans, lashing our ears. We are on a rolling plateau, in a region of sand sparsely covered with bracken; before us, as far as we can see, stretch the kinds of dunes of this undulating plain. The sand is of a golden yellow, very fine, and we ride over it noiselessly, as on the floor of a riding-school.

With the prevailing bracken are mingled daffodils, lavender and quantities of white flowers resembling large eglantines. All these plants in the plentiful watering of the rain are deliciously fresh, and, as the hoofs of our horses crush them, give out a sweet fragrance.

Then, for a couple of hours, we traverse a more mournful region, stony, ravined, rugged, with bushes of fragrant furze covered with yellow blossom, and stray hawthorns; an infinity of little wild valleys follow one another, all alike, without sign of humanity. The sky turns darker and darker. The wind screams

over the brushwood, the rain stings. It might be a Brittany of yore, before the days of steeples and calvaries ; a prehistoric Brittany, seen in springtime.

The three old negro dolls of our advance guard are coiffed in their pointed hoods. Seen thus from behind, tall and straight on their lean horses, their burnouses spreading over the cruppers, they look like baboons, like conic-shaped baboons, very large of base and tapering to a sharp point. And their red standard which was new at the setting out, hangs limply now against the mast, soaked and pitiful.

. . . . .

We are about to change tribes, so it appears, and to enter the territory of El-Araish. For, beyond, on the brow of a hill, a hundred or so horsemen are awaiting us. Through the blinding rain we perceive them as a quasi-fantastic troop, bristling with long slender guns ; enveloped in white, all of them, their hoods lowered, they neither speak nor move. And it is strange to see them thus, motionless, like mummies, when we know that in a moment a frenzy of swiftness will seize them, and that, in their furious career, the wind will sweep about them a thousand streaming things, burnouses, unrolled turbans, manes and long tails.

On the front of these horsemen, still hooded and mummied, the kaid advances and offers his hand to the Minister. He has the face of a holy prophet, regularly handsome, gentle, mystical. He wears a caftan of rose-coloured cloth, with a white and a blue burnous draped one over the other, and the horse he rides is of a dappled grey, with trappings of mignonette-green silk embroidered with gold. His lieutenant who accompanies him, has by contrast a cruel countenance, with the little hooked nose of a falcon; mounted on a yellow, blue-saddled horse, he wears a caftan of nasturtium-coloured cloth and a slate-coloured burnous. And such is the light of this country that, even in this dull rainy weather, the combination of these colours has a brilliance that no costume could ever attain under our sky of Europe.

Despite the rain, we must needs assist at the great fantasia of welcome.

All together the cavaliers throw back their hoods and spur their horses, which dash forward, head in air, by furious bounds. Allah! with neighings and cries the race is begun, draperies stream, muskets circle in the air.

Three parts of this "powder play" is ineffective on account of the torrential rain, and the kaid is profuse in his excuses, explaining that the powder is damp. But it is exhilarating



POWDER PLAY



and thrilling, none the less ; perhaps even more extraordinary than under a tranquil blue sky ; frenzied horsemen, lashing rain and dark clouds, all seem driven by the wind in a common whirl.

Amongst this new escort, which will accompany us until to-morrow, are to be seen under the turbans some pairs of eyes that are veritably savage.

. . . . .  
We call a halt of two hours for luncheon, on a hill where, extraordinary circumstance, is built a village. (It is thanks to these midday halts, we may say, that our tents and cases get ahead of us each day and reach the end of the day's march before us, so that on arrival we find our camp already set up.)

On this hill our men hastily erect the large tent which serves us for dining-room, and, unlike the others, travels always at our own pace, behind us, without losing sight of us. And, as it is very cold, a fire is lit, a veritable bonfire of palm leaves, which burn with a strong balsamic odour, and emit a smoke of conflagration.

The village that is here is composed, like those of yesterday, of little huts of grey thatch hidden behind hedges of large aloes and bluish cacti. Near by is a date-palm, straight and slender of stem, the first we have met with



since our departure. There is also the tomb of a holy marabout, greatly venerated in the district ; a white flag floats above it, indicating to travellers, to the caravans, that it behoves them to stay their passing and place piously there an offering of money. (In Morocco there are many holy tombs marked thus by a white flag, even in the most uninhabited and solitary places, and the gifts of the infrequent wayfarers are generally respected by thieves.)

. . . . .  
While we were lunching on the remains of yesterday's *mouna*, the weather has become fine again ; with the rapidity peculiar to Africa, the sky, quickly swept clear of cloud, has resumed its wonderful blue transparency ; the light has reappeared magnificent.

In this treeless country one can see to extreme distances ; besides, there is scarce ever house or village or anything to break the immense green or brown monotony ; thus the eye becomes accustomed to sweep the great line of the horizon, to discover at once, as on the plains of the sea, anything unusual that happens there, anything that is an indication of movement or of life, even at distances at which, in our countries, one could distinguish nothing. When, on the side of a hill, bluish in the distance, white dots appear we come to know, if they remain

stationary, that they are stones; if they move about, that they are sheep. A group of reddish spots indicates a herd of cattle; and a long brown trail, advancing with undulating slowness, crawling like a caterpillar, ceaselessly, tranquilly, straightway represents for us a caravan, and we imagine that we can distinguish the long line of camels, rocking their long necks in sleepy oscillation.

An extraordinary object which has accompanied us from Tangier and which we have grown used to seeing, sometimes ahead of us, sometimes behind us, in the distance, is an electric launch, some twenty feet in length, which we are taking as a present to his Majesty the Sultan. It is enclosed in a shell of greyish wood and has the appearance of a block of granite; and it proceeds slowly, through the ravines, over the mountains, borne on the shoulders of two score Arabs. One may see huge things of the kind in the Egyptian bas-reliefs, carried, like this, by trains of white-robed, bare-legged men.

. . . . .

We camp to-night at a place called Tlata-Raissana, where, I am told, an immense market of beasts and slaves is held every month.

But to-day the place is deserted. It lies on the bank of a large, strongly flowing stream,

amid mountains so carpeted with bracken that they seem to be covered with a kind of fleecy material, of a wonderful green. There is, as always, a quantity of flowers around our tents, but they are no longer the flowers of France; here, in this particular spot, on the heather-clad earth, grow species unknown to our countryside or in our gardens; very fragrant, all of them, and coloured a little strangely.

Fantasias gallop around our camp throughout the evening; until the setting of the sun we hear nothing but the noise of horses thundering past, gun-shots, and shouts of Arabs.

. . . . .

About seven o'clock the *mouna* makes its entry into the camp with customary majesty. But it is inadequate: no more than eight sheep, and other things in proportion. It is beneath acceptance by an embassy, and must be refused in order to maintain the dignity of our flag. And this refusal constitutes a diplomatic incident, which might become a very serious matter for the *kaid* of the district, if it came to the ears of the Sultan.

He feigns surprise and consternation, with delicious gestures, the handsome pink-robed *kaid*. He pretends to lay the blame on *kaid*s of less degree, who in turn lay the blame on

their subordinates, who start belabouring with sticks the innocent shepherds.

But it was nothing but a comedy which they had planned together to put us to the proof ; a complementary *mouna* was in readiness to meet eventualities, hidden a little distance away in a ravine. After we have supped, a new procession appears in the moonlight, bringing this time sixteen sheep, a respectable number of fowls, of loaves and jars of butter. And the kaid, anxious to hear what the Minister may say, wait in silence around the tent, in the majesty of their long white burnouses. This new *mouna*, in all respects suitable, is accepted, and the incident is closed.

## CHAPTER X

*7th April.*

HAVING crossed, beneath a sky still lowering and dark, the first of the surrounding mountains, clothed with velvety bracken, we find ourselves once more in endless solitudes, full white with flowering daffodils.

Here and there, a tall red gladiole, or a cluster of purple irises, fly their beautiful fresh colours in the midst of the monotonous whiteness of this flower garden. And so it is as far as eye can see.

Ever and anon, storks pass in slow flight, beating the air with large bipartite wings of white and black ; and crows also, and eagles.

Ceaselessly it rains. And there is no one in sight, this morning—not a group of peasants, not a file of donkeys, not a caravan.

A mother camel, alone with her little son by the side of the ill-marked track, approaches with an air of interest to watch us file past. Her baby son, who, I think, can be but newly born, has a neck so slender, and a head so small, that, in the distance, he looks like a four-footed ostrich. The little fellow is almost

winning, in his naïve astonishment at sight of us, in his babyish, startled grace.

And still it rains, rains in torrents. Our three old negro dolls of the advance guard, their hoods drawn down over their eyes to-day, look more than ever like pointed monkeys. The silk standard, which the midmost doll holds ever straight as a taper, is nothing better than a discoloured rag, tattered by the wind. The water streams from us all. And the Sultan's launch, always like some accessory of an Egyptian procession, advances with the utmost difficulty, the feet of its forty bearers sinking at each step into the sodden ground.

After travelling for two hours through this prairie of daffodils, we notice something like a very long fissure serpentine in the plain, something that bids fair to be a river with very steep banks.

It is the Oued M'Cazen, reputed difficult to cross, and on its banks is an assemblage of unhappy augury: laden mules in hundreds, camels, horsemen, pedestrians, all brought to a stop there, evidently because the river is not fordable.

The Oued, swollen by the rains, is turbulent, rapid, rolls noisily its muddy waters, which seem, truly, to be of great depth. It flows, too, between high vertical banks of clayey

earth, sodden, slippery, absolutely dangerous. With our European notions of travel, it would seem to us practically impossible, without some sort of bridge, to get our men, our baggage and tents, across it.

Our kaid, however, are of a different opinion, and are going to make the attempt, venturing first that which is of least consequence.

First, our serving men, who, in a trice, take off their burnouses, all their handsome draperies of grey wool, bare their graceful brown bodies and plunge into the cold and tormented water to try the depth : six feet at most ; with a little good will the thing might perhaps be done.

Let us try now some lightly burdened mules.

Encouraged by blows, they enter the water and swim towards the middle ; are bewildered for a minute in the current, which sweeps them along ; then quickly feel their feet on the mud of the farther bank, with their load complete, though soaked with muddy water.

- But how are we to cross, whose ambassadorial dignity prevents us from disrobing ? And our mattresses ? And our elegant uniforms with their facings of gold, which are to figure before the Sultan at the presentation ?

On the height of the opposite bank a small

troop of horsemen arrives at a gallop, shouting lustily, and making signs to us. We are saved ! It is one Shaoush of Czar-el-Kebir (a town we are approaching), who has come to our assistance, with a numerous suite, bringing a *mahadia* constructed in haste against our need. (A *mahadia* is a kind of sheaf, an enormous bundle of reeds, bound together in such fashion as to float.) Two at a time we embark on this improvised raft ; by a rope we are hauled across ; and our cases, our precious luggage, cross in the same manner, dry as in a boat.

As for the rest of our column, men and beasts, they have to swim, all of them, and as quickly as may be. The kaid s bustle about, shouting, calling to one another at the top of their voices, always with those raucous aspirations which sound like the suffocations of fury : “ ’Ha ! Kaid Rhaa !—’Ha ! Kaid Abder-Haman !—’Ha ! Kaid Kaddour ! ” And, right and left, they fall to beating with their sticks the waverers whom the cold water daunts.

Resignedly, the handsome Arab horsemen disrobe, then unharness their horses too, and remount them, holding them forked between their strong limbs as in a vice of bronze. On their own heads they place in a monumental pile their caftans and their burnouses ; above that again, their enormous high-peaked saddle,



their gaily coloured harness ; and then raise their arms, like the handles of a Grecian amphora, to support the whole.

Then we see advancing resolutely towards the river all these multi-coloured scaffoldings, incomprehensible at first sight, having each for its base this unstable thing : a lean little horse, rearing and restive, at the sides of which hang two long bare legs.

And all these men, laden in this way, unable now to use their hands, set their horses at the perpendicular and slippery bank, by mere pressure of their knees, using their heels as spurs. The horses neigh with fear ; slide, like one who skates, like one who toboggans, some still upright on their legs, others on their haunches, and, all covered with sticky mud, plunge into the Oued with a great splashing of water ; then swim in midstream and, on the hither bank, climb like goats.

Out of the quantity there are a few that fall, that struggle, that kick ; there are horsemen who are thrown into the river, with their bright folded burnouses, their handsome saddles, which in their top-heaviness drag them down. Some of the mules falter in distress in the mud : they are urged on by cries and blows, horribly wrung by the girths and pack-saddles, their flesh all raw ; and the tents they carry, so

white at the setting out, are now smothered in mud.

In the midst of this immense grassy plain, under this lowering sky, on these banks of grey earth, it is a strange sight, the activity, the business, of some hundred horses and horsemen of all varieties of colour, of as many mules, camels, pedestrians and serving-men. We have the appearance of an emigrant tribe, hastening as in a flight after rout.

The situation is now complicated by a herd of oxen, which is swimming across in a direction opposite to that of our caravan—stubborn oxen that wanted to remain on the other bank. The Arabs driving them struggle with them in the water, swimming with one arm, beating them with the other, now twisting their tails to hasten their progress, now dragging them by the horns.

Towards the finish, the clayey earth of the banks is polished like a veritable mirror by the successive slippings. Then the crossing becomes a kind of catastrophe, a general downfall, to the accompaniment of furious cries; an immense confusion of maddened beasts, of naked men, of baggage of every sort, of red saddles, of packages wrapped in gaudy coverings—a scene such as must have come to pass at the time of the invasion of the armies of the

Prophet. It is a grand picture of ancient Africa, admirable in its colour and animation, in the midst of desert plains, under a black sky.

At length 'tis a thing accomplished, brought, by dint of blows and shoutings, to a happy issue. We are all, with our baggage, on the farther bank, without drownings, without loss; our cases, our mattresses, soaked and covered with mud; our mules sore and breathless; ourselves, wet with rain only.

And the desert of daffodils and irises begins again, tranquil and mournful in the downpour, for another hour. Our troop is swelled by the men from Czar-el-Kebir, who came to meet us, brought by Shaoush: ten Arabs on horseback, and as many long-haired Jews, wearing large gold earrings and mounted two by two on donkeys. Czar-el-Kebir, the town at which we shall arrive this evening, is the only one between Tangier and Fez; and Shaoush, a handsome Arab in an amaranth burnous, is our Consular Agent there. If I am asked what we do with a Consular Agent at Czar-el-Kebir, the answer is that we have there some French protégés—twenty, perhaps; as, for that matter, at Tangier and Tctuan also. In the majority of the Mussulman towns of Turkey, of Syria and Egypt, we have, in the same way, a number of these protégés—that

is to say, people whom it is not permissible to touch without the consent of our legations. In Morocco, almost all our protégés are Israelites—why, I have never been able to ascertain.

We continue on our way, then, in this plain of white flowers. Innumerable swallows, skimming the earth, pass between the legs of our horses.

From time to time we encounter flocks of sheep. The shepherd or shepherdess is a little heap of grey wool with a pointed hood, huddled on the grass in the rain. As we pass, the burnous straightens, stands fully upright, to enjoy the astonishing spectacle of our caravan on the march. Then, under the tattered covering, a childish figure is disclosed, half-naked, slim and yellow. The face is nearly always refined and charming, with white teeth and large black eyes.

Towards evening, we enter a cultivated region, a region quite commonplace, recalling the plains of Beauce, but immensely enlarged, without houses or enclosures; cornfields and cornfields and barley-fields without end; the soil, black and rich, must be marvellously fertile. What a granary of abundance this Morocco might become!

On an elevation that bounds the view in front of us appears an unexpected thing, a

thing we have been unaccustomed to see, a human crowd—an Arab crowd, a crowd in burnouses and uniformly grey, undulating against the grey background of the sky. It is the population of Czar, which has come out to meet us. Men on foot, men on horseback, all with hoods lowered and forming rows of pointed silhouettes. We can hear already the beating of the drums and the wailing of the bagpipes.

As soon as we are within range, all the long guns, loaded with powder, are discharged at us, and the horsemen rush forward like a fantasia, while the music, in furious crescendo, sends us its most harrowing notes. Then, by a turning movement, the crowd envelops us, mingles with us, penetrates us, in confusion, in tumult, the beasts jostling and biting one another. The horsemen trot, the pedestrians run, burnouses in the wind, harassed by the horses, under a continual menace of destruction. There are numbers of children on donkeys, sometimes two or three on a single beast, looking comically skewered; there are old men on crutches; there are halt, who nevertheless contrive to run; there are beggars and idiots and visionary holy men a-singing. And the tabour players, who are on foot, beat their hardest, terrifying our horses. And the pipers, who are on mule-back, their cheeks swollen like the bladders of

their screeching pipes, their eyes starting out of their head, pipe and pipe enough to burst their veins, urging on their restive mounts by digs of their bare feet. One of these pipers, round as a ball, with an enormous head, pot-bellied on a little donkey, resembles some old Silenus; he follows me obstinately, making his bagpipe yelp in my ears with a kind of rage, like the mournful cry of a jackal. They shout with all their might: "Hou!" in a drawling, mournful falsetto. "Hou! Allah send victorious our Sultan Mulai-Hassan! Hou!"

Our horses, very excited, very restive, prance in time to the rhythm of the tabours, and we proceed thus towards Czar, deafened by unfamiliar music, in a frenzy of noise.

Czar is disclosed little by little, blurred at first in the rain. In the midst of a plain as fertile as the Promised Land, it is surrounded by a wood of olives and orange-trees, magnificently green. It has not the whiteness of Arab towns; on the contrary, it is of an earthy colour, and its fifteen or twenty minarets, which are of a dull brown, resemble in the distance the steeples of our countries of the north; under this cloudy sky, and in these flooded meadows, you might imagine that you were arriving at a Flemish town. It needs the few slender palm-trees, very high in the stem,

that sway above, to give the impression of Africa.

But this impression soon becomes definite enough when we see, in the old, crumbling ramparts, the exquisite ogival gateways framed with arabesques.

On the side of a hill, some two hundred yards from the walls, in an abandoned cemetery, where the old tombs are covered with golden-yellow lichen, we find our little camp in course of being got ready. Our tents, our mattresses, our baggage, still lie upon the grass, soaked with rain. 'Tis a pitiful spectacle, like the unpacking of a showman in winter.

. . . . .

Over and above the *mouna* that is due to us, there are brought to us to-night, by courtesy, numerous dishes, all prepared and hot. It is the occasion, too, of the first appearance in our camp of a kind of utensil with which, so we are told, we shall be called upon to make familiar acquaintance in the banquets of Fez: an enormous round box, surmounted by a cover, a roof, rather, in the form of a tall cone, made of coloured esparto grass. At banquets of state the dishes are always brought in under these coverings, and are carried on the heads of the servants. At nightfall ten grave personages arrive before us, coiffed all with these extra-

ordinary things, to which their bare, upraised arms make, as it were, handles ; and without a word they deposit them on the ground, before the tent of the Minister.

Under these esparto roofings are large earthenware tubs, filled with viands heaped up in pyramids ; a sweet couscous ; a savoury couscous, crowned with an edifice of chickens ; a roasted sheep ; and a pile of those highly spiced tarts known in Morocco as “ gazelles’ hoofs.”

We partake of all these good things under our tent in the evening ; our little table is hidden beneath the monstrous dishes ; we might be supping with Pantagruel ! And on our leavings the men will afterwards make feast till daybreak. To-morrow there will remain nothing of these mountains of viands ; it is difficult to realise what Arabs, at ordinary times so moderate, are capable of devouring, when Destiny has marked them out to escort an embassy.



## CHAPTER XI

*8th April.*

THE trumpet does not sound the *réveillé* in our camp this morning ; which means that we are held up by the rain—that the river of Czar-el-Kebir (the Oued Leucoutz) is, as we feared, impassable.

We rise, therefore, later than usual, having slept beneath a wet tent, above wet ground, between wet blankets.

The tabours and the bagpipes are already to be heard. Throughout the morning musicians, sorcerers and fools roam about our camp ; and poor, too, of both sexes, gathering the discarded claws of fowls, the bones of sheep, all the debris of our orgy, on the sodden ground of this cemetery.

After breakfast, in a lull of the rain, we mount our horses to go to inspect the ford, the impassable ford of the river. Escorted always by our guards, and preceded by the red standard, we proceed towards the town, which we have to traverse in its greatest length. (Despite the undoubted warmth of our welcome, despite the presents and the smiles, we follow the advice

of the wise, which warns us never to venture forth without escort, never to walk alone more than a hundred yards from the tents ; such, indeed, is the recommendation of the Sultan himself, who fears for his Christian guests the misguided zeal of fanatics.)

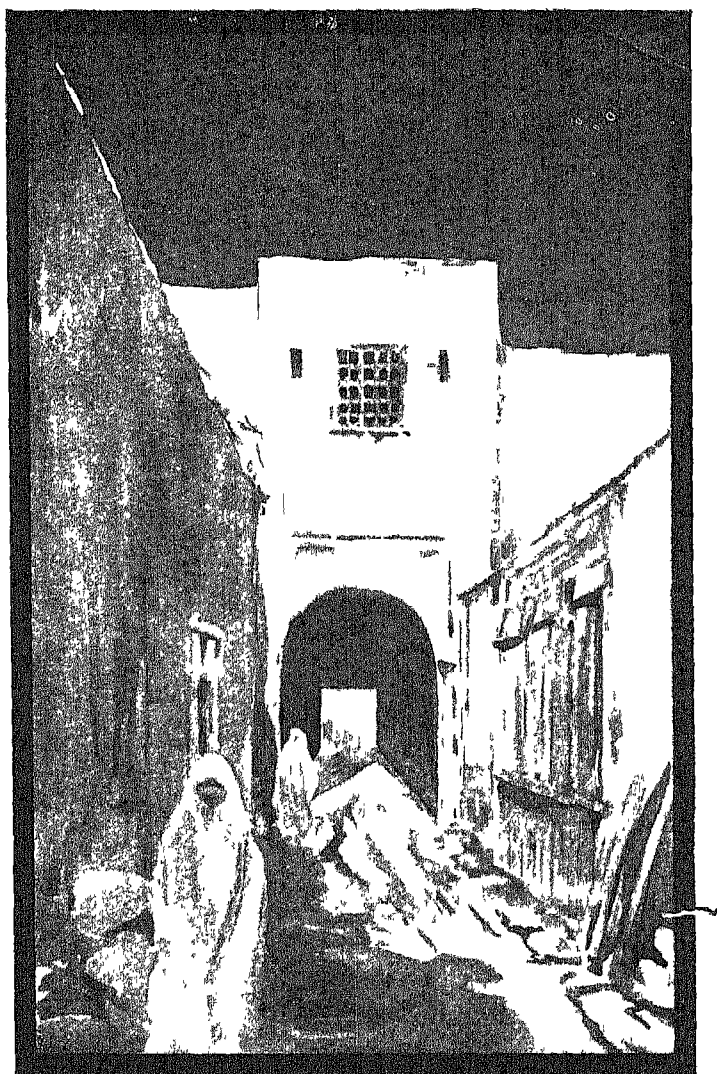
The road leading to the town is a sink of liquid mud, littered with large stones and putrefying carcasses. We gallop over it none the less, since such is the custom ; in Morocco one never hesitates to adopt this movement of parade, even on pathways on which, at home, one would fear to walk a led horse. Outside the still standing walls, hidden under cacti, under reeds and wild oats, are quantities of debris of ramparts dating back I know not to what uncertain epochs. Czar-el-Kebir, so ignored to-day, can boast a past of most varied experience. It was from here long ago that expeditions of holy war went forth to the conquest of Spain. Some centuries later, after the fall of Granada, the town, taken and retaken, destroyed and rebuilt an incalculable number of times, fell into the hands of the Portuguese, and about three hundred years ago, following the "Battle of the Three Emperors," it became again definitively Moroccan. Since then it has slept and slowly crumbled, in the midst of its exquisite gardens.

We enter through a series of old ogival gateways, tramping always in puddles of sticky mud, which the hoofs of our horses send in spurts against the walls. All is sombre and sinister to-day in these dripping ruins. Each little street, narrow and tortuous, is a sewer, a filthy stream, from which our passage releases noxious vapours. We meet none but men hooded in dirty white, clothed in grey rags, their legs bare, yellow and muddy. They make way for us, sheltering in doorways to avoid our splashing, and eye us with indifference; their faces, for the most part handsome, have an indescribable air of gloom and mystery; deep in their souls they cherish an old religious dream which we are no longer able to understand. But they, evidently, are not the people who greeted us yesterday in the fields, musicians at their head; I know not where they may have recruited those manifesters of welcome; these folk here have not curiosity enough to look at us.

One feels from the first that the town is not of Arab construction; it is not white, and its sloping roofs are covered with tiles; the whole is of a sombre grey overgrown with golden-yellow moss, and has an air of decrepit antiquity. It was built by the Portuguese, and the Arabs on arrival found it such as it is. Only here and there they have carved their denticulated

A STREET IN CZAR-EL-KEBIR







porticoes, their inimitable ogives. And they have built their mosques, their high square towers for the chanting of the prayers, their tall minarets on which the motionless storks find a resting-place. But the white chalk could take no hold on these foreign, unfaced walls; and so they left them their nondescript colour.

In the bazaar, which is covered and dark, the passages are so narrow that our horses, in single file, brush against the stalls. The traders, seated in their little niches, seem detached from the commerce of this world and careless of buyers. Their wares consist for the most part of leather goods, gay trappings for horses, and multi-coloured rush-mats which are hung in thick variegated bunches on every side.

Then comes the Jewish quarter, at least as large as that of the Arabs. Here you might imagine yourself in Turkey, or Syria, or Egypt; the Jews are alike in each and all of the Mussulman countries. Their faces, their costumes, their horses, almost everything that is theirs, are copied from the same invariable models.

We leave the town by other ogives, warped and wry, but always beautified by delicate figurings and framings. And here is the river, the Oued Leucoutz (the ancient Leucus of the Romans). It is larger than that of yesterday,



and even more steeply banked, Its muddy waters roll swiftly, noisily by. Some of our men undress and dive to ascertain its depths. Ten or twelve feet ! We must give up the attempt for to-day. There is, it seems, an old ferry-boat in the vicinity and instructions are given to hasten its repair and to hold it in readiness.

We return to the town, where we are invited to two collations, one at the house of Shaoush and the other at the house of a certain sherif, whose father, a Court jester, was a favourite of a late sultan.

The receptions at the houses of these two personages are much alike. Dismounting our horses before little festooned doors, which scarcely open, very narrow, very low, in high decrepit walls, we are introduced into interior courts, colonnaded, and paved and panelled with mosaics. There we are sprinkled with rose-water, flung as one uses a whip full in our face from silver bottles very long and slender in the neck ; pieces of precious Indian wood are kindled in brasiers in our honour, shedding a thick odorous smoke ; then we are offered " gazelles' hoofs," in large dishes, and tea in microscopic cups, as in China—tea which is brewed on the ground in silver samovars, and is very sweet, and strongly flavoured with mint,

anise and cinnamon. Coffee is scarcely ever taken in Morocco—tea always and everywhere. And it comes from England, as do also the samovars in which it is made and the gilded cups from which it is drunk. English ships unload at the open ports considerable quantities of these things and the caravans carry them afterwards into the very heart of Al Moghreb.

The reception of the sherif, the son of the Court jester, seems to me, however, the more interesting of the two, and his house, also; his old house, with its mosaics and its whitenesses, immense and ruinous. He is himself of a strange and attractive personality. His face, extremely refined and gentle, preserves an expression constantly mystical; at every courteous word we venture to speak to him he crosses his hands upon his heart, in a pose of the saints of the Primitives, and bows his head with the smile of a girl.

I linger in his company at the very top of his house, on his terrace, which is large as a public square and warped and cracked by rain and sun; layers of whitewash, accumulated in the course of centuries, have rounded all its angles; it is bordered by a crenellated wall, with little loopholes through which one may see afar off without being seen. It is the highest promenade

of the town; and from it one commands a view of the whole. Alone, the sombre old towers of the mosques, with their immobile storks, reach higher into the sky. Contrary to custom though it be, it is here, he says, that he passes the greater part of his life, above all his summer evenings. For political reasons he was expelled from Fez while still a child, and has no hope of obtaining the grace ever to quit this residence at Czar-el-Kebir, which has been assigned to him by the Sultan as a place of exile. He studies the sciences and philosophy, as they were taught, no doubt, in the Middle Ages, in priceless old Arab manuscripts, in which divination and alchemy hold a large place.

There are three of us here, making in pensive mood the tour of this high terrace: he, the sherif, clothed all in white robes; Shaoush, in long violet caftan, and I—and I feel, uneasily, that I am a blot in this ageless picture, which, were I not there, might well be dated from the year 1200, or even the year 1000. I think of the depths of tranquillity and mysticism that must separate the conceptions of this sherif from those of a gentleman of the boulevards; I try to imagine what his imprisoned life can be, his dream, his hope, and I envy him those summer evenings of which he spoke to me, passed here

in contemplating from above all these other terraces of the dead town, in listening to the sing-song of the prayers, in scanning the wild distances of the plain and of the surrounding mountains; in watching, along these tracks by which no carriage has ever travelled, the passing of the caravans.

. . . . .

Returning in the rain to our camp, splashed from head to foot with the fetid water of the streets and sewers, we find the approaches to our tents more than ever overrun by the vagrants of Czar. Sorcerers, again, and beggars without legs, who have dragged themselves hither on their stumps through the thick mud, in the hope of picking up a few bronze *floucs* (little coins, bearing the seal of Solomon, of which it needs about seven to equal a sou). Some old women, half naked, are on all-fours, under our mules, scratching the earth with their nails, to find the grains that remain of the barley and oats.

## CHAPTER XII

*9th April.*

HEAVY rain and high wind throughout the night. In our tents there is nothing that is dry.

Once more the *réveillé* sounds under a black sky. We mount our horses, nevertheless, determined to cross the river at all hazards and continue our journey.

With our whole escort, this time, with all our train of camels and mules, we have to pass again through Czar, to enter by the same old festooned gates, to thread the same dark little mousetrap streets, to splash through the same puddles, the same mud, the same refuse.

On the farther side of the town, at the gate by which we leave, an old woman who thinks we do not understand her pretends to be a beggar praying for the prosperity of our journey, and holding out her hand for alms cries to us: "God curse your religion! Curse it! Curse it!"

"Curse it! Curse it!" She rocks herself to the rhythm of her song, in apt imitation of the supplicating poor, and her old mocking voice swells, when we have passed, in pursuit of us.

We make a somewhat long detour, in a neighbourhood of gardens and orchards, in order to approach the river at a more convenient spot, where the repaired ferry-boat is awaiting us.

And what marvellous gardens they are ! Groves of orange-trees shedding a surpassing fragrance ; palm-trees and large arborescent blue-foliaged cacti and red geraniums ; pomegranate-trees, fig-trees and olive-trees, all of the wonderful green of spring, of the tender green of April. In the exuberant luxuriance of this vegetation, the plants of Europe are mingled with those of Africa ; amongst the aloes are tall blue borages covered with blossom ; *acanthi*, their foliage streaked with white, grow in profusion, rising to a height of eight or ten feet ; hemlocks and fennels overtop the heads of our horses, and the old walls, and the palisades, are tapestried with bindweed and periwinkle.

Looking back, we can still see above the trees the high grey towers of the distant mosques ; in this kind of enchanted grove, their heads, upraised as if to watch us, suffice to preserve the ever sombre impression of Islam. The tracks we follow are foul sewers, with which nothing in our countries can compare ; our horses sink to the knees in a sort of greasy pulp ; often they stumble on the skull of an

ox, on the carcass of a dog, on a shin-bone ; and at every step—splosh, splosh—the black mud flies.

Gold-hammers and chaffinches sing at the top of their voices in the branches, storks come and settle on one leg on the tops of the trees to watch us pass. And, at intervals, giving access to the shady enclosures, open ancient little ogival doors, ornamented with festoons, with stalactites, exquisite still in their last decrepitude, under their shroud of white chalk, with their crowns of climbing roses and red geraniums. And the orange-trees overtop everything with their enormous blossomed tufts ; the air is saturated utterly with their suave perfume.

The river Leucoutz hurries its waters along with the same impetuosity as yesterday, and seems even more swollen than before. But the ferry-boat, set afloat again, is there, and we are going to cross, a few at a time, as at the Oued M'Cazen, leaving the greater number of our men and all our horses to swim.

A crowd has followed us out of the town, consisting mainly of Jews, who are without prejudice. The high bank is soon crowned with human heads amongst the reeds, and children, to see better, climb the trees.

Then the great scene is repeated ; a clamour,

intermittent at first, rises from our escort ; then swells rapidly, becomes general, frenzied.

These cries, accompanied with thwackings and strugglings, are naturally necessary to the loading of the ferry-boat, which has to make an incalculable number of crossings. And, at last, when the load is complete for one journey, when the boat is laden with men and chattels, and the kaid, by dint of furious imprecations, has succeeded in getting it pushed off, all the men on board, for the sake of joining in the outcry, give voice to another kind of roar, in unison this time and long drawn-out ; something that sounds like a cry of triumph, as much as to say, " We depart, we float, we cleave the waters."

The horses struggle : the plunge into the rapid and cold water has no attraction for them. The camels, too, sway their long necks, crying, groaning, The mules above all, stubborn by nature, refuse absolutely to budge. And sometimes eight or ten Arabs at a time are leagued against a single obstinate beast, which throws back its ears, and neighs and kicks, its hide all scored with the pressure of the pack-saddle, its flesh raw and bleeding. In a shower, in cadence, the blows descend on the luckless beast's quarters, which resound like a drum.

. . . . .



On the farther shore, with our escort of a hundred horsemen, sabre at side and gun on shoulder, we re-form our long column in fields of luxuriant corn and barley, which make velvety carpets of most enchanting green. We trample the goodly growth underfoot, but in Morocco that does not matter, there is more in plenty; wheat fetches but three francs a quintal, and no one husbands it; if they but knew, indeed, in the season, how to store the harvests, there would be an end to famine in the land, and the poor would have no need to come, as yesterday, to gather the grains rejected by the mules. The sun, which has reappeared, is burning; without transition, the heat has become overpowering, under a sky that shows great rents of blue. Czar-el-Kebir disappears behind us, with its orange groves, its lovely gardens, its mud, its stench and its perfumes.

. . . . .  
About midday, once more in wild solitary country, we pitch our dining tent in a delightful spot, of uttermost fragrance. It is in the hollow of a green valley that has no name, where springs spurt on all sides from between mossy stones, where small clear streams run amongst myosotis and watercress and anemones. The sky, now wholly blue, is of an

infinite clearness ; we are reminded of those glorious noontides of the month of June at the time of haymaking. No trees anywhere, nothing but these carpets of flowers ; as far as the view extends, incomparable patterns on the plain ; but the expression, a "carpet of flowers," has been so abused in application to ordinary meadows that it has lost the force needed for description here : zones absolutely pink with large mallows ; marblings white as snow, which are masses of daisies ; streaks of magnificent yellow, which are trails of buttercups. Never, in any garden, in any artificial English flower bed, have I seen such a luxuriance of flowers, such a packed grouping of the same kinds, giving together such vivid colours. The Arabs must have been inspired by their desert prairies in the weaving of those carpets of fine wool, diapered with bright and striking colours, that are made at Rabat and at Mogador. And the hillsides, where the earth is dryer, are draped with another and different kind of finery ; there it is the kingdom of lavender ; of lavender so closely growing, flowering so uniformly to the exclusion of every other plant, that the ground is absolutely violet, with an ashy violet, a powdered violet ; it is as if the hillside were covered with some softly tinted plush ; and the contrast with the frank bril-

liance of the prairie is striking. As we tread the lavender underfoot, a strong healthy perfume escapes from the bruised stalks, impregnates our clothing, impregnates the air. And butterflies in thousands, beetles, flies, and little winged creatures of divers sorts, circle about, buzzing, intoxicated with the fragrance and the light. In our paler countries of the north, or in the countries of the tropics enervated by continual heat, there is nothing to equal the splendour of such a spring.

. . . . .

Early in the afternoon's march we return to a boundless region of white daffodils, which continues till the evening.

At about two o'clock we quit the territory of El-Araish and enter that of the Sefiann. As always, on the boundary of the new tribe, two or three hundred horsemen await us, drawn up in line, their straightened guns glinting in the sun.

As soon as they are in sight, those who have been escorting us from Czar gallop ahead and range themselves in line, facing the others; we file then between these two columns; and, in proportion as we pass, there is a movement behind us on right and left, and the two lines close, mingle and follow us.

The place where this happens is a wilderness of flowers, as entrancing as the most marvellous

of gardens ; amongst the white distaffs of the daffodils, are scattered, here and there, tall red gladioli and large purple irises ; our horses are breast-high in flowers ; we could gather them in sheaves without dismounting, by merely stretching out a hand. And the whole plain is the same, with never a human vestige, bounded on the horizon by a girdle of wild mountains.

The long stalks of the flowers bending before our passage make a light noise, like the rustling of silk.

The sky is clouded once more, but with a fairy gauze ; it is like a tissue of little dappled clouds of dove-grey, which seem to have climbed prodigiously high into the ether. After the heavy clouds, low and dark, which for the last few days have poured their showers upon us, it is a delight to travel under this tranquil vault, which sifts a light of exceeding softness, and leaves the horizon profoundly clear. The distances of this immense garden in which we journey this evening are coloured with the tints of Eden.

And throughout our march, which lasts for another two hours, the fantasias continue without a pause.

First, all the horsemen gallop ahead to a great distance—two or three hundred horse-

men. Very strange they look, seen thus from behind, in their pointed hoods and the uniform whiteness of their trailing cloaks. We do not see their horses, which are buried, hidden in the herbage and flowers; almost unaccountable they seem, these men in long veils, fleeing with the swiftness of a dream; and somehow, this gentle spring sky, and the whiteness of their costumes, amid all these white flowers, awaken vaguely recollections of religious processions, of convent feast days, of the "Month of Mary."

Suddenly, all together, they turn about; then we see the bronze faces of the men and the ruffled heads of the horses, and all the brilliant colours of the caftans and saddles. At a hoarse word of command, given by the kaid, they return at full speed, abreast in little batches, bearing down upon us at an infernal gallop. Brrr! . . . brrr! . . . On either side of our column they pass, upright in their stirrups, the reins dropped on the horses' necks, twirling their muskets in the air, at the height of naked arms outstretched from burnouses that stream in the wind. And every horseman of every group, at the moment of passing us, shouts his war-cry, fires his gun, then hurls it into the void and with one hand recovers it in his flight. Scarce have we had time to look at them than others

follow, and then others, and others, as in the endless processions of the theatre. Brrr! . . . brrr! . . . thunderously they pass, with always the same hoarse cries, always the same noise of daffodils bending and breaking as before the wind of a hurricane.

These Sefiann are by far the most handsome and the most numerous horsemen we have met with since our departure from Tangier.

We are to camp to-night near the dwelling of their chief, the Kaid Ben-Aouda, whose little white blockhouse, in its garden of orange-trees, we can see beyond in the midst of the desert of flowers. Our camp is there, too, pitched, in the familiar circle, on a high prairie of fine grass, on a kind of esplanade overlooking the solitudes; and around the tents a hedge of cacti, as tall as trees, makes for us a park-like enclosure.

The *mouna* of the Kaid Ben-Aouda is superb, brought to the feet of the Minister by the usual train of grave Bedouins, clothed all in white: twenty sheep, innumerable fowls, amphoræ filled with a thousand things, a sugar-loaf for each of us, and, bringing up the rear, four faggots to make us fires. (In this treeless country this present is altogether regal.)

Then, as if there was not already enough, at about eight o'clock in the evening, in the clear blue moonlight, we see arriving a slow and

silent procession, fifty snow-white robes, bearing on their heads those huge esparto things of which I have already spoken, resembling the gables of turrets; fifty dishes of couscous, arranged in pyramids, and all ready, all cooked, all hot. At the moment when I am about to repair to my tent, my eyes heavy with sleep, I see, as through a fantastic veil, this last picture of the day: the fifty dishes of couscous arranged in a perfect circle on the grass, ourselves in the middle; beyond, in a second circle, the carriers, in their long white robes, in line as if to dance a round; beyond them again our white tents, forming a third and wider circle; then the vast horizon, vague and bluish, surrounding all; and, in the very middle of the heavens, the moon—a troubled moon, a moon of vision, a phantom of a moon—with an immense white halo, which seems the reflection, in the sky, of all these circles of terrestrial things.

I fall asleep to the song of the night watch, which has been instructed to-night to keep a specially sharp look-out for nocturnal attacks. To their voices, which are prolonged and drawn out over the empty prairie, reply from afar off the doleful cries of jackals, the first that we have heard since our entry into Morocco—oh! nothing worth speaking about: two or three little muted cries just to tell us, as it were:

“We are here”; but there is something about them so mysteriously mournful that we feel our marrow freeze at this mere warning of proximity.

. . . . .

Beneath my tent I sleep a sleep of a peculiar kind; which is absolute and yet not heavy; which is restful and nevertheless traversed by dreams—dreams which are rather furtive reflexes of physical sensations; dreams very incomplete, such as animals might dream. Brrr! . . . I seem to hear the dull echo of a flight of Arab horsemen brushing past me in the night; then I have the impression that I myself am being borne along at a gallop, the illusion of swiftness, the resurgence and the reaction of some unnoticed jerking I had suffered during the day; and, again, my arm stiffens quickly in the instinctive movement of checking a stumbling horse. During these confused recollections of physical life the grand pure air from outside passes over my head. And the nights of sleep, begun at a very early hour, end most often as soon as the day breaks.



## CHAPTER XIII

*10th April.*

I AM awakened by cries—horrible cries—quite near me ; a kind of vile belching which seems to issue from some monstrous gullet suffocating with fury. It is already daylight, alas ! and the trumpet will soon sound the *réveillé*, for all the black arabesques that decorate the exterior of my dwelling are revealed in the transparency of the stretched canvas which is infiltrated with golden light. And these same rays of the rising sun outline in fantastic shadow on my wall the form of the beast responsible for these hideous cries : a long, long neck that twists like a caterpillar, and, at its extremity, a small, flattened head with hanging lips : a camel. I knew it indeed at once from the horrible voice : a fool of a camel, restive or in distress.

I watch the movement of its silhouette with the greatest uneasiness. Confusion ! What I feared has happened ; the beast has caught its feet in the ropes of my tent, and struggles now, and bellows its hardest, shaking the whole tent, which threatens momentarily to collapse upon my head. Then I hear the camel-driver



CAMELS.



running up calling : " Ts ! Ts ! Ts ! " (That is what is said to the camels to calm them, and, generally, they are amenable to the argument.)

Again : " Ts ! Ts ! Ts ! " The camel is quietened and led away. My tent becomes motionless again, and I fall asleep for a few minutes more.

The trumpet sounds the *réveillé*, gay and clear ! Quickly as always we arise. Make a hurried breakfast of black bread and *mouna* butter full of red hairs and impurities, while our camp is being dismantled. Then the signal to saddle and we are off !

Our carpet of flowers this morning is composed, at first, of large blue convolvuli mixed with red anemones. Then come sandy plains where a few rare daffodils are still to be seen, burnt and pitiful ; yellowish expanses which have already a Saharan aspect.

We are approaching a place called Seguedla, where every Wednesday is held an immense market more frequented even than that of Tlata-Raissana, which we passed the day before yesterday. People come to it, we are told, from twenty to thirty miles around.

And in the distance, in the midst of this country without villages, without houses, without trees, in the distance, two or three low hills

appear, covered with a layer of greyish things, resembling heaps of stones, but which undulate and give forth a murmur : 'tis an innumerable and serried crowd, ten thousand people, perhaps, clothed uniformly in long grey robes and lowered hoods ; a mass absolutely compact and of a single neutral shade, as might be heaps of stones or bones. It brings to mind those primitive crowds, composed of nomad peoples, to whom it is no matter whether they are here or elsewhere ; those multitudes who followed the prophets into the deserts of Judea and Arabia.

Our arrival is signalled from afar ; a movement travels through these masses of human bodies ; a general murmur of curiosity ascends ; all the yellowish spots, which stand for faces on the tops of these heaps of grey wool, are turned towards us. Then, in an irresistible impulse of curiosity, the whole crowd wavers, runs, spreads, rushes upon our horses and envelops us.

We advance with the utmost difficulty, and the Arabs of our escort are hard put to it, by use of thong and stick and musket butt, to clear a way through the multitude, which breaks yelling before our passage. We are now in the middle of the market ; on the ground, at the feet of this crowd, which ranges itself more or less in line to make way for us, is a layer of

kneeling camels and sleeping donkeys, which, for their part, do not move. All sorts of absurd-looking commodities are spread out on the ground on odds and ends of mats. There is an infinity of little low tents, beneath which are sold spices, saffron, jujube, pigments for colouring the wool of sheep and the nails of women. There is a sinister-looking shambles marked by an interminable line of wooden gibbets supporting the flayed carcasses of beasts and ill-smelling remnants of every sort—lungs, entrails. Live beasts, too, are on sale, by auction—horses, bullocks and slaves; on every side we hear the little bells of the water-sellers, who carry their merchandise on their back in hairy leathern bottles and offer it to each and all in one same glass for a *flouc* (a seventh of a halfpenny). And some old women, almost naked, carry about long sticks bearing at the end those white rags, which, in Morocco, are the ensign of the mendicant poor.

The kaids responsible for our heads recommend us to march in a solid group, without separating from one another by so much as the length of a horse. They have their reasons for that, no doubt; but nevertheless the curiosity around us does not seem malevolent. Indeed, when the first tumult has died down, and some of the women begin to intone in our honour the

strident: "You! You! You!" of festival, the cry is taken up by the whole crowd, spreading, like a train of powder, into the distances of the market.

"You! You! You!" As we depart, the whole grey assemblage gives out a multitudinous sound, shrill and persistent, but becoming fainter in the distance, until it resembles the sound the grasshoppers make in their hours of high exaltation under the July sun.

Soon the thousands of burnouses and human heads disappear behind the undulations of the rolling, sandy plain. The solitudes resume their sway.

The country becomes increasingly flat. The high mountains, amid which we travelled during the first few days, are disappearing behind us, and the horizon in front of us is becoming more monotonous.

But there is no end to the wonderful fantasias which pass like a tempest on the flank of our column, with savage cries and fusillades, with waving burnouses and streaming manes. We scarcely take any notice of them now, except to keep out of the way when we hear them coming. Nevertheless, they are more astonishing than ever; mingled with them now are feats of daring acrobatism; there are men standing upright on their saddles, others on

their heads, their legs in the air, and they pass, thus, with the swiftness of lightning, like circus clowns practising in open country; two horsemen hurl themselves upon each other at an unbridled gallop and, as they pass, contrive, without overthrow or slackening, to exchange their muskets, and to give each other a kiss. An old white-bearded chief points with pride to a group of twelve horsemen charging in line—superb all of them. They are his twelve sons. He desires the Minister's attention drawn to them and that everyone should know.

. . . . .

A river which we cross by a ford marks the boundary of the territory of the Sefiann.

We enter the territory of the Beni-Malek, whose kaid awaits us on the farther bank with two hundred horsemen. He is the Kaid Abassi, a favourite of the Sultan, an old man with an extremely shrewd and intelligent face, whose daughter, we are told, married at Fez the Grand Vizier, amid great rejoicings. We have arranged to halt in his territory, for the sake of his *mouna*, which is renowned throughout Morocco.

The country grows flatter and flatter and the mountains have almost disappeared. Everywhere sand and daffodils. Gradually the horizon becomes an immense straight line,



unbroken as the line of the sea, and seems vaster than ever.

At about midday we make a halt, for our midday meal, at the village of the kaid. It is like all other Moroccan villages. The cottages, of dried earth, are low and covered with reeds, and surrounded by a thorny hedge of bluish cacti; storks have built nests on all the roofs, and grasshoppers chirp everywhere in the neighbourhood.

After we have had luncheon in our tent encumbered with monstrous pyramids of cous-cous, we are invited to take tea with the kaid.

His house is the only one in the surrounding country that is built of masonry. It is surrounded like a citadel by a series of little ramparts of great antiquity, made of bricks faced with a yellow glaze. In addition, formidable hedges of cacti render it almost inaccessible. It opens by three whitewashed Moorish arcades on to an interior garden full of orange-trees.

The orange-trees are in blossom and the garden is fragrant with an exquisite perfume; it is melancholy, nevertheless, invaded as it is by weeds, with its general air of neglect, and confined thus within these old walls, while all around the space is so vast, so free, so open. It suggests at once a prison-yard and the nest of a vulture.

We are received in an apartment that opens on to this mournful garden. Within, there is scarcely anything : whitewash on the walls; and on the floor, carpets and cushions. The floor itself is of mosaics, with a deep hole dug in the earth to receive the dregs of the tea-cups, the superfluity of the hot water of the samovars. And in the wall at the back are other holes, like loopholes, through which the eyes of the imprisoned women watch us drink.

. . . . .

We mount our horses again at about two o'clock, to continue our march to the Sebu, one of the largest rivers of Morocco, and indeed of Western Africa, which we are to cross this evening.

In front of us, on the plain, a group of men, looking like ancient suppliants, are leading a little ox by the horns. At the moment the Minister passes comes the flash of an unsheathed sabre ; two deft blows and it is done : the two hamstrings of the ox are severed, and it sinks in a pool of blood, turning pitifully upon us eyes full of anguish. How featly might these fellows lop off a head ! The sacrifice accomplished, the suppliants hand to the Minister their written request : it is a long and ancient history, going back I know not how many years, in which are recorded the rivalries

of families, assassinations, inexplicable things. It will go to swell the multitude of complicated matters that have to be adjusted at Fez, with the Grand Vizier.

. . . . .

We do not see the Sebu until we are close upon it. It is a river as large as the Seine at Rouen, which rolls its muddy waters in a very deep bed between banks of greyish earth. It serpentine in the plain, which is boundless as the sea.

Our camp, which continued on its way during our midday halt, is already pitched on the opposite bank. We cross in two boats, in many turns, amid great uproar. Some caravans which have been held up for some two hours by the passage of our tents and baggage encumber the vicinity; for the moment the place is very animated, very lively.

The river Sebu makes a sharp line of demarcation between hither and farther Morocco. As soon as it is crossed one gets an impression of more complete separation from the contemporary world, of more complete absorption in the sombre land of Al Moghreb. We are still within the territory of the Beni-Malek, but very close to that of the Beni-Hassem—a dangerous and marauding tribe. It is, moreover, a maxim well known to travellers in

Morocco that, when once the Sebu is crossed, it behoves one to be circumspect, and keep good guard.

On this farther bank the nature of the soil and of the plants is completely changed. Instead of sand and daffodils we have now, to our great surprise, a dark, rich earth, like that of the plains of Normandy, covered with a thick, abundant growth of colza, marigolds and mallows, into which we sink to the knees.

It is the hour of sunset. The light is clear and cold. It might be a seascape, so straight are the unbroken lines of the horizon. Indeed, a tranquil sea is not more level than this wild plain, which extends for a good forty miles. On one side only, above the desert of herbage, a chain of very distant mountains appears like a little festoon of crude and frozen blue. The distances are absolutely yellow with flowers, a golden-yellow, while the sky above, cloudless, infinitely empty, is of a greenish-yellow, very pale.

The always cold wind of the night rises on this steppe of mallows and marigolds; it sets us shivering after the burning sun of the day; it brings a melancholy of winter to this place, where nowhere around could we find a hearth to shelter us.

It is the most disagreeable encampment we

have had since our departure. Under our tents, marigolds and mallows form a high, thick mass, which is irritating, discomforting; it is as if we were lying in the middle of a flower bed. Vainly we trample them underfoot; they make a pretence of being crushed, giving out an acrid odour, but recover obstinately, rise up and make the carpets and mats billow. They fill the air with an excessive moisture. And from them, too, as crowning discomfort, issue grasshoppers, crickets, mantes, slugs, which all night long wander over us.

## CHAPTER XIV

*11th April.*

A NIGHT of heavy dew. Water trickles everywhere under my tent, which is filled with a thick mist and the accentuated, bitter odour of marigolds.

Until daybreak the watchers sang around the camp, in conflict with sleep. In the grey dawn their voices gave place to those of the quails, calling in the herbage.

We strike camp at six o'clock and are in the saddle at seven.

First, we proceed across the immense plain, escorted by our friends of yesterday, the Beni-Malek, to the number of two hundred. The air seems warmer on this southern bank of the river, and the country more inhospitable than ever.

Over the infinite yellow of the colza and marigolds stretches a dark, stormy sky, showing patches of deep blue.

Then come regions all white, mile after mile of camomile flowers, which we crush in passing. Their perfume impregnates our horses for the rest of the day.

After travelling for two hours we encounter the horsemen of the Beni-Hassem, who are awaiting us.

Brigands, in very truth ; their aspect leaves no room for doubt of it.

But superb brigands ; the most handsome faces of bronze that I have ever seen, the most graceful poses, the shapeliest muscular arms, the most beautiful horses. Long curls of hair, escaping from their turbans above the ears, contribute to give a strangely disquieting effect to their physiognomies.

Their chief advances, smiling very graciously, and offers his hand to the Minister. We shall be in absolute security in his territory, of that there is no shadow of a doubt ; from the moment we become his guests he is answerable to the Sultan for our heads with his own. It is always much better, in fact, to be entrusted to his guard than merely to camp in his vicinity ; that is an axiom well known in Morocco.

He is a remarkable type of the bandit, this chief of the Beni-Hassem. His beard, his hair, his eyebrows, white as snow, show up very clearly against the mummy-yellow of the rest of his face ; his aquiline profile has a supreme distinction. He rides a white horse covered with a silken cloth of peach-blossom pink, with bridle and harness of rose-coloured silk,

high-peaked saddle of rose-coloured velvet, and large stirrups inlaid with gold. He is robed all in white, like a saint, in waves of transparent muslin. When he extends his arm to shake hands, his gesture discloses a wonderful double pagoda sleeve, first that of his shirt of white silk gauze, then that of his under-robe, also of silk, and of an old sea-green altogether exquisite. In truth, you might imagine that you saw the tapering fingers and antique cuffs of some dowager marquise issuing from the burnous of this old robber.

We perceive in the distance the reserve of his horsemen, the most handsome and most richly caparisoned, whom, in the cunning of his stage-craft, he had left behind, so that they might surge like a hurricane from the background of the plain. They bear down upon us at full speed, with ferocious cries, admirable thus, seen in front, through the smoke of their fusillade, in their frenzy of noise and swiftness. Unrolled turbans stream, harnesses break, muskets explode. And the earth is torn up by the hoofs of their horses, so that we see black particles like grape-shot flying on all sides.

Needs must they rob travellers, indeed, to be able to show such magnificence! All the bridles and all the harnesses are of silk, matching



marvellously the covering of the horse and the costume of its rider : blue, pink, water-green, salmon, amaranth, jonquil. All the stirrups are inlaid with gold. All the horses have, as breastpiece, a kind of long valance of velvet magnificently embroidered with gold and held in place by large clasps of carved silver, or of precious stones. How mean now seem the poor fantasias of the first days, in the neighbourhood of Tangier, which had seemed to us so striking.

The luncheon, too, with this old chief, is savage, like his territory, like his tribe. On the ground, on the carpet of yellow flowers, at a chance spot in the midst of the boundless plain, he offers us a black couscous, with sheep roasted whole, served on large wooden platters. And while we are tearing, with our fingers, fragments of flesh from these huge joints, come suppliants again to sacrifice before our Minister a ram, which ensanguines the grass around us.

. . . . .

Throughout the afternoon the plain unrolls as level and monotonous as ever ; but towards evening it becomes more arid, more African, and mint and thorny jujube-trees replace the colza and marigolds. From the sky, quite bereft of cloud, falls a hot and mournful light. From distance to distance, a carcass of a horse or of a camel marks the beaten track. And in

the infrequent little villages of grey thatch, lost amid the desert-like expanses, we begin to see the round conical hut, the Soudanese hut, the hut of Senegal.

We change tribes at about four o'clock, having had to traverse but a very narrow corner of the territory of the Beni-Hassem. We enter now the territory of the Sherarbas, who are an inoffensive people entirely in the hands of the Sultan. But our safety amongst them is doubtful, on account of their dangerous neighbours, who will no longer be responsible for us.

At about six o'clock we camp at a point where the roads to Fez and Mequinez divide, near the venerable tomb of Sidi-Gueddar, who was a great Moroccan saint.

This tomb, like all the marabouts of Algeria and all the *koubas* of Morocco, is a small square building surmounted by a round dome. It is riven, cracked by the sun, extremely old. A white flag floats beside it, on the end of a stick, to indicate to passing caravans that it is meritorious to place offerings there; a mat, held down by heavy stones, is spread on the ground to receive them, and the pieces of money thrown there by pious travellers are left to the custody of the birds of the air, until the priests come to collect them.

With all politeness we are recommended not to approach too close to this tomb of Sidi-Gueddar; so holy is it that the presence of us Christians there would be a sacrilege.

. . . . .

The mountains which, this morning, barely showed their little blue festoons on the very limit of the flat horizon are now no more than five or six miles from us; all day long they have been mounting into the sky, and to-morrow we shall cross them. This evening we are in a region of lucerne, flowering with that excess which is characteristic of Moroccan plants. In our neighbourhood are some villages of thatch; as the twilight gathers we can hear the barking of dogs, just as in our own countryside, and little hooded shepherds bring in their droves of bleating sheep and goats; over all is an air of pastoral innocence, of reassuring security. The road to Fez, moreover, passes quite close to our camp, so close in fact that the ropes of our tents cross it, and the caravans, which continue to pass till nightfall, have to make a detour in the lucerne, for fear of entangling the feet of their camels. And this track is so beaten here, and the plain besides is so perfectly level, that it might be a real highway, easy to walk along, tempting for a stroll. One must have lived some time in

Morocco, where walking is everywhere difficult, and often impossible, to understand the seduction of a proper road, the desire which seizes us for a good honest tramp on so fair a night as this.

We must deny ourselves, however, to-night more than ever. Strict orders have been given not to leave the camp. Not only have we the Beni-Hassem for neighbours, but, and this more especially, we are not more than an hour's journey from the mountains where dwell the terrible Zemur, inexorable fanatics, robbers, murderers, and for many years in open rebellion against the government of Fez. The Sultan himself, when he travels with his camp of thirty thousand men, avoids this country of the Zemur.

In the first rays of the moon, after the grave, ritual arrival of the *mouna*, the guards around the camp are doubled, all muskets loaded, with orders to allow no one to approach and to sing till morning, beating their drums to keep themselves in watchfulness. The kaid responsible seems nervous, restless and does not lie down.

## CHAPTER XV

*12th April.*

THROUGHOUT the night they have sung and beaten their drums, and this morning, under a sky darkened with clouds, we are awakened, and none of us has been murdered. What is more, as we are getting up, a kind of complementary *mouna* is brought to us, consisting of new milk in amphoræ and some excellent butter.

We have before us to-day a march of five and twenty miles, and hardly are we embarked upon it than a fine cold rain begins to fall. Another hour and a half yet of plain, through fields of colza and barley, through fields of lucerne, where innumerable flocks of sheep are grazing. Under this cloudy sky we might again imagine that we were in some luxuriant Normandy, were it not for the pointed huts of the villages and the burnouses of the shepherds. The fantasias, which are continued in our honour, are much less wonderful than those of the Beni-Hassem; we feel that these good Sherarbas are far less warlike and far less rich; and then, somehow, one gets tired of it all, it becomes a

fatigue, at length, to be thus obliged at every moment, with the rain driving into your eyes, to get out of the way of these horsemen, who come upon you like the wind, firing their muskets in your ears and frightening the horses.

Leaving on our right the dangerous country of the Zemur, we become involved in the mountains, which we have to cross before the close of day. The ascent is laborious, under a torrential rain, through a succession of narrow, bounded gorges sown with wheat and barley. Following the custom in Morocco, we trample all these growths underfoot; there will remain far more than can ever be harvested. Up the slopes, often very steep, we struggle through a clayey mire, soaked and sticky, which accumulates about the feet of our horses in enormous pads; at every step we feel ourselves slipping; our laden mules fall one after another, rolling over with our tents, our mattresses, our baggage, in quagmires of mud, in improvised torrents formed on every side by the diluvian rain.

The kaid of the Sherarbas and his horsemen left us at the boundary of their territory, and the chief of the region in which we now are has not come to meet us, which is an extraordinary circumstance. For the first time we are without escort, alone.

With our fallen mules, with our men bemired in the clayey mud, our straggling column is now more than two miles long. And what are we to do? Where are we to stop? Where to put up? Where to find a shelter of any sort in this country without houses, without trees, with not so much as a hut where we might seek a refuge?

In this plight we meet a column at least as numerous as our own; first a number of horse-men, and behind them a train of camels carrying a quantity of veiled women and baggage. It is, it appears, the caravan of a kaid of a distant province who is returning from a visit to the Sultan. These people, like us, are in difficulties in the clayey and slippery mud.

At last our dilatory chief arrives with his troop. He is full of excuses; he was in pursuit of three Zemur brigands very dreaded in the country; he has succeeded in capturing them, with their horses. They are now confined in safe custody in his house, whence they will be taken to Fez to undergo the "punishment of salt," as ordained by law.

And whilst we continue to climb very laboriously in the rain, with slippings and down-fallings, through these horrible little valleys which are all alike, with walls of greyish earth, I have described to me in detail this

“punishment of salt,” which is of very ancient tradition.

The Sultan's barber, it appears, is charged with it. The culprit, tightly bound, is brought to some public place, preferably to the market-place. With a razor, lengthwise in the palm of each hand, four slits are cut to the bone. By stretching the palm, the lips of these four bleeding cuts are made to gape as much as possible and are filled with salt. The hands thus slashed are then closed, the tips of the fingers being inserted into the several slits, and in order that this atrocious arrangement may last till death, the hand is enclosed in a kind of tight glove, made of wet ox-hide, which shrinks as it dries. The cutting finished, the culprit is taken back to his cell, where, in exceptional cases, he is fed, in order to prolong his agony. From the first moment, in addition to the indescribable suffering, he has the anguish of knowing that this horrible glove will never be removed, that his fingers embedded in the quivering wounds will never be released, that no one in the world will take pity on him, that neither day nor night will bring a respite to his writhings and his shrieks of suffering. But the worst, so I am told, does not come till some days later—when the nails, growing into the hand, dig ever deeper into the cloven flesh.



Then the end is near; some die of tetanus, others are driven to dash their head against the wall.

I beseech at once those persons with humanitarian notions conceived in the comfort of their easy-chairs not to cry out against the cruelty of the Moroccans. In the first place, I would bid them remember that here, in Al Moghreb, we are still in the Middle Ages, and goodness knows our Europe of the Middle Ages did not lack inventive imagination in the matter of punishments. Then, again, the Moroccans, like all men who remain primitive, are far from having our nervous sensibility; and as, moreover, they hold death in absolute contempt, our simple guillotine would seem in their eyes a chastisement so unmeaning as to deter no one. In a country where journeys are so long and the routes absolutely unguarded, one cannot blame this people for having introduced into their code something which causes the brigands of the mountains a little reflection.

. . . . .

By steady climbing we reach the summits of the chain, and, in a fair interval between two showers, behold the plain beyond outspread beneath us. It is much smaller than that of the Sebu, but wonderfully fertile and well cultivated: a kind of inner circus bounded beyond

by mountains, amongst which we shall have to camp to-morrow night, and which are far higher than those we have just ascended.

Half-way down the slope which we are now about to descend is perched a village : a hundred or so huts of thatch, with enclosures of cactus, grouped around an old Moorish building, which is at once the citadel and the residence of the kaid. The country is still almost destitute of trees ; no more than the olives and orange-trees of a mysterious garden enclosed within the walls of the little fortress.

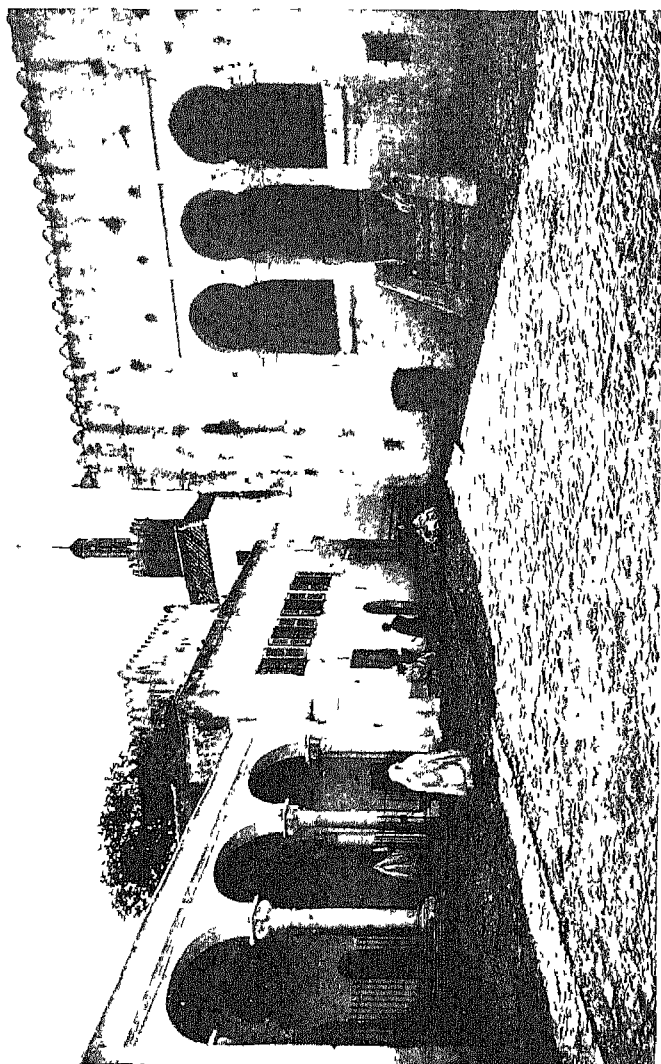
We see the village, naturally, from above, in a bird's-eye view ; and thus the terrace on the top of the chief's house has the appearance of a public square with veiled women, in white and rose-coloured robes, strolling about, their faces upturned to watch us coming.

After a rapid and dangerous descent over scattered boulders, we halt for the night near the walls of the garden, on a kind of common camping ground used by passing caravans. The long coarse grass is trodden, dirty, infested with vermin, littered with the debris of fowls and couscous, and marked with large black circles made by the fires of the nomads. Never before have we camped at a spot sullied in this manner.

The men of our escort mow the filthy grass

with their long sabres, less used to this business, no doubt, than to the lopping off of heads. One after another, and long after us, come our wet tents, which are set up with great difficulty in a gale of wind. At an improvised session, the muleteers are bastinadoed for their luckless management of the beasts. Last of all arrive our provisions, on poor little mules that have fallen a score of times and are raw and bleeding at the knees ; and at about three o'clock in the afternoon, faint with hunger, we make our luncheon on cold, rain-sodden fare. All the children of the village, all the comical little burnouses, all the priceless little hoods, come gambolling about our camp, calling down upon us all kinds of maledictions, mocking us with all kinds of insults. We ask for some wood in order that we may dry ourselves a little, but there is none to be had in the district, which is completely destitute even of shrubs ; they bring us bundles of dry thistles and some vine branches which give out large flames and a great quantity of smoke, but very little heat.

Camped half-way down the mountain, separated by a hedge of aloes from a fearful sheer descent into the plain below, we see at our feet the interminable road to Fez, continuing without intermission, through new barley-fields, through new prairies, until it is lost in



THE KASBAIL, TANGIER



the heights of the distant mountains beyond. It is more and more clearly marked by the constant tramping of the caravans; it has more and more the appearance of a real road; and it becomes more animated also in proportion as we draw nearer to the holy city. Between the showers, in the extreme transparency of the atmosphere, we perceive below, as from the height of an observatory, long processions of horsemen, of burnoused pedestrians, of camels and asses laden with merchandise; all this microscopically small, like a ceaseless promenade of marionettes at the bottom of a vast empty void. For Fez is not only the religious capital of the Occident, the most holy, after Mecca, of the towns of Islam, whither priests come to study from all points of Africa; it is also the commercial centre of the West, communicating by the ports of the north with Europe, and by way of Tafilet and the desert with the black Soudan as far as Timbuctoo and Senegambia.

And all this activity has nothing in common with ours, is expended, as it was a thousand years ago, in ways that are quite other than our ways, by routes that to us are utterly unknown.

## CHAPTER XVI

*13th April.*

It has rained in torrents through the night, and the wind has almost carried away our tents. Rising from damp beds, we put on wet clothing and boots full of water, and get under way again beneath a sky uniformly covered with a kind of grey crape.

After crossing this new plain we become involved in the defiles of these new mountains. The thought that we shall have to repeat this journey in the opposite direction, before we can leave this sombre land, oppresses us a little at times. But we are sustained by the hope that to-morrow evening we shall be within sight of the holy city—like those crusaders and pilgrims of old, to whom it was promised, after many days and nights of marching, that they were about to behold at last the Mecca or Jerusalem of their dreams.

Towards midday, in the mountains, the sky clears little by little, but very quickly, till finally it is swept free from cloud; the first rays of the sun come to warm us again; then the true light of Africa returns, splendid,

incomparable; in an hour the transformation is complete, the earth is dry, the sky wholly blue, the air burning. And how everything changes its appearance in the radiant sunshine! We are travelling now through a succession of delicious valleys, the sandy soil of which is carpeted with grass and flowers. Especially noticeable are the giant fennels, their flowering stems resembling yellow trees, which are garlanded with the large pink blossoms of a bindweed similar to that of our gardens. Yellow and rose—those are the two prevailing colours in the zone of Eden through which we are passing to-day. The mountains begin to be wooded with dark olive-trees, and their basalt crests, rising bare out of the verdure, resemble the pipes of an organ; and, above these nearer summits, in the wonderfully clear air, we can perceive others, more distant and higher, prodigiously high indeed; and those are of lapis blue.

Not a village, not a house, not a sign of cultivation; nothing but flowers again, and a country astonishingly perfumed.

But we meet continually numbers of men and beasts; bands of wayfarers, almost nude, carrying their clothes folded on their heads; fair women astraddle on mules, so closely veiled, even when travelling, that we can only divine their large black eyes; flocks of sheep



and flocks of goats; and camels above all, slow and grave, carrying to Fez, with a swaying motion like the rolling of a ship, enormous bales.

From time to time we cross a swiftly running stream; a solitary palm-tree grows usually on the bank.

At each of the fords are old men squatting before heaps of oranges; for a sou, you may take as many as you please, within reason.

Towards evening we reach the Oued M'Kez, a rapidly flowing river, across which—marvellous to tell—is thrown a bridge—a bridge of narrow, rounded arches, decorated with green tiles.

The central pillar is marked with the mysterious seal of Solomon: two interlaced triangles—and, on either side, pictures in mosaic framed with green tell, in entwined letters, who was the architect of the bridge and what praises the travellers who use it owe to the God of Islam. Time and sun have endued the masonry with a rare, warm, almost roseate hue, which harmonises marvellously with the faded green of the bordering faience. And the scene, too, is tranquil, pastoral, imprinted with the melancholy of abandon and bygone time.

We have marched throughout the fresh overcast morning, throughout the burning hours

of midday, and now it is the magical and golden hour of sunset. We have reached the territory of the Zerhanas, who are husbandmen and shepherds of the mountains, and on the other side of this bridge, in a plain of red anemones, surrounded by wooded summits, we are going to camp amongst them.

Our little nomad town is already there, outspread on the ground, on the fragrant herbage, in the dying rays of the sun.

One after another the poles of our tents are upraised, topped with their sconces of gleaming copper; then the large closed umbrellas open, showing their rows of black arabesques; the tightened cords stretch them, straighten them, fix them; the hanging draperies are added, and the thing is done: our houses are built, our camp is pitched whole and entire, glad to dry itself in the good warm air.

And how gay and charming it is, this French camp of ours, in the activity of arrival, at this softly luminous hour of evening, with its whiteness in this green country, with the striking colours contributed by the caftans of our Arabs, with all the high-peaked saddles of red cloth and all the multi-coloured trappings scattered about the prairie of anemones. Around there is an animation which seems to be the simple life of ancient days: fantasias galloping past

at full speed; flocks brought by half-nude shepherds to drink at the river; the Sultan's boat appearing in the distance on the shoulders of its forty white-robed bearers; the *mouna* making its entry (a little ox and twelve sheep led by the horns); then a messenger from the Grand Vizier, who has come from Fez to meet us, bringing to the Minister a greeting of welcome.

And over all this the wonderful golden light begins to fade; the sun, which is about to disappear behind the high summits, lengthens disproportionately the shadows of the horsemen, the strange shadows of the motionless camels; it illumines only the extreme points of our tents—only their copper sconces, which gleam still; then it is extinguished and we are plunged at once into a blue twilight.

. . . . .  
In the moonlight our little French camp is even more entrancing. It is one of those African nights, gentle, calm, radiant, luminous, such as are never seen in our countries of the north; after the cold and the obstinate rain, it is with a sense almost of intoxication that one experiences again all this that one had forgotten. The bright full moon rides high in a clear star-strewn heaven. Our white tents, spotted with black arabesques, have an air

of mystery, arranged thus in circle under the blue light that falls from above; their metal sconces still gleam confusedly; here and there little red fires are burning in the grass, little flames are dancing; around, white-robed men are squatting in groups on mats; and from these groups, ere they fall asleep, comes the mournful sound of guitars. Curlews are calling in the outer silence, in the sonority of the night. The neighbouring mountains seem to have drawn closer to us, so clearly can we see their recesses, their boulders, their suspended woods. The air is filled with suave, exotic perfumes, and over all broods a serene tranquillity which defies expression.

Oh! the joyous life of the open air, the free life of the road! What a pity that to-morrow need ever come! What a pity that our journey must have its end!

## CHAPTER XVII

*14th April.*

OF this country of the Zerhanas I shall always remember the fresh hours of the morning passed on the bank of the Oued M'Kez, amid that enchanting scenery, on that carpet of red anemones. Near our encampment a little wood of venerable olive-trees sheltered some shepherds and their goats. In the surrounding mountains, among the boulders and brushwood, were two or three hamlets, perched like eagles' eyries. Nothing African in the landscape, apart from the excess and splendour of the light; and even our countrysides sometimes attain this brilliance of verdure, this clearness of blue sky, on certain privileged days of the beautiful month of June. So much so that the illusion took hold of us completely that we were in some wild corner of France; and to see on the pathways, amid the tall, flowering herbage, the frenzied fantasias, the Bedouins and the camels, seemed even passing strange.

## CHAPTER XVIII

ON horseback again at eight o'clock, we become involved in the mountains which straightway change their appearance, becoming very African now, rugged, ravined, with ardent tones of yellow ochre, and golden-brown, and reddish-brown. Broad stretches of moorland unroll slowly, carpeted with thorny jujube-trees and scanty bushes. At wide intervals, in the background of expanses devoured by light, we perceive the *douars* of nomad Bedouins, rings of brown tents, with cattle in the middle; on solitary heights scorched by the overpowering sun, they make perfect little circles, and in the distance look like very dark brown stains. And the superheated air quivers everywhere, rippling like a pool when its surface is ruffled by a light breeze.

After the midday halt we pass through a cultivated valley: fields of barley of an emerald-green glistening in the sunshine and pinked with red poppies.

Since morning we have seen nothing but solitudes, and we look about for the habitations of the people who have sown this ground.

At last in a recess we discover their village, which seems half fantastical; three tall black rocks, pointed like Gothic spires, stand upright side by side, looking strangely out of place in the midst of this prairie of green velvet; each of them is crowned by a stork's nest; a wall of beaten earth surrounds them at their base, all three together, and at different heights on their sides hang a dozen Lilliputian houses.

There seems to be no one about this singular village, which is guarded only by the three storks, motionless on the summits of the three rocks; all around, nothing but silence and the prostration of a summer noon.

. . . . .

And, at last, at last, at about four o'clock in the afternoon, the immense emptiness opens once more before us. A new sea of uninterrupted herbage, a green and yellow sea of barley and flowering fennel—the plain of Fez! Far away, the great Atlas makes for it an imposing girdle of white, glistening, snow-capped crests. Five more miles through the plain and suddenly, appearing from behind the slope of a mountain which recedes like the side-piece of a stage setting, the holy city is slowly revealed to us.

At first it is only a white line, white as the snow of the Atlas, which is distorted and

confused, like a thing insubstantial, by the continuous mirage: the aqueducts, we are told, the great whitened aqueducts that carry water to the gardens of the Sultan.

Then this same mountain slope, steadily withdrawing, begins to disclose to us high grey ramparts, surmounted by high grey towers. And it comes to us as a surprise to see Fez so sombre in colour amid a plain so green; we had imagined it white in the midst of sand. It has an air of unutterable sadness, it is true; but, seen from afar off, surrounded by these verdant growths, it is difficult to believe that before us lies the impenetrable holy city, and our expectation of it is almost disappointed. Slowly, however, we become impressed by the surrounding calm; we begin to feel that a strange sleep broods over this town, which is so high, so large, which, in its approaches, has no railway, nor any carriage, nor any road; nothing but these grassy tracks along which pass, slowly, the silent caravans.

We camp, for the last time, at a place called Ansala-Faradji, half-an-hour away from the embattled walls.

We shall enter pompously to-morrow morning: all the musicians, all the troops, the whole population, including even the women, have received orders to come in mass to meet us.



## CHAPTER XIX

*15th April.*

ONCE more we awaken under a dark lowering sky, feeling that torrents of water, veritable deluges, are suspended over our heads.

This last morning in camp is more animated than usual. The pompous entry we are about to make necessitates many preparations. Our gala uniforms are withdrawn from the cases, our gold lace, our medals; and the African guards are busied polishing our arms and the harness of our horses.

“The order of the march,” elaborated yesterday evening in the Minister’s tent, is communicated to us at breakfast; we are to go, be it understood, no longer in confusion, each according to his individual fancy, but in good order, four abreast in four ranks, correctly aligned as for a military “march past.”

. . . . .  
In compliance with a request made to us yesterday evening by direction of the Sultan, we mount our horses at ten o’clock precisely, in order that we may not disturb certain religious Offices of the morning by arriving

too early, and in order, also, not to interfere with the midday prayers by arriving too late.

To reach the gates of Fez we have about three-quarters of an hour of slow march, at walking pace or at the gentle trot of parade.

After ten minutes' travelling, the town, of which we have yet seen but a part, appears in its entirety. It is truly very large and very solemn behind its high blackish walls, which exceed in height all the old towers of its mosques. The veil of dark clouds is rent beyond, revealing the snows of the Atlas, to which the stormy sky gives changing colours, sometimes coppery, sometimes livid.

Outside the walls two or three hundred grouped tents make a mass of white things. And the whole plain, all these green fields of barley, are swarmed by little grey dots, which are apparently the hooded heads of human multitudes that have come out to watch our arrival.

These white tents, outside the town, are the camp of the *tholbas* (students), who at this very time are making their annual holiday in the country. But the word "student" is ill suited to describe these sober and grave young men. When I speak of them, I shall continue to use the word *tholba*, which is untranslatable. (It is well known, of course, that Fez contains

the most celebrated of Mussulman universities ; that two or three thousand students come from all parts of Northern Africa, follow there the courses of the great mosque of Karaouin, one of the most sacred sanctuaries of Islam.) The *tholbas* are on holiday to-day and help to swell, no doubt, the astonishing crowd that awaits us.

Never was sky more stormy, more unnaturally black ; never was light of day more mournful. The plain over which this sombre vault is spread is, as it were, walled by high mountains, the summits of which are lost in the tenebrous sky. And in front of us, on the limit of the horizon, the strange old town which is the goal of our journey outlines its denticulated silhouette, just below the fantastic opening in which the Atlas shows its glistening snows. A broad network of little parallel tracks, traced in the grass by the fantasy of the camel-drivers, almost simulates a road, and the ground too is so level that one could march in good order anywhere one pleased.

We begin to enter amongst the crowd, which is clothed, as always, in grey wool, grey burnouses and lowered hoods. They watch us simply, and, in proportion as we pass, turn and follow us, but the faces remain indifferent, undecipherable ; it is not possible to distinguish

in them an expression either of sympathy or dislike. And all the mouths are closed; to-day there is everywhere that same silence of sleep which weighs upon this people, upon these towns, upon this entire country, whenever there is not a momentary frenzy of movement and noise.

Here now is the head of a double line of horsemen, ranked as far as eye can see, to the gates of the town no doubt, to form for us a guard of honour. Superb horsemen, in gala dress, their costumes cunningly harmonised with the trappings of their horses: on green saddles, pink caftans; on yellow saddles, violet caftans; on orange saddles, blue caftans. And the transparent woollen muslins, which envelop them in draped folds, conceal these colours, subdue them to a uniform veiled paleness, making of all these horsemen personages almost white, whose magnificent under-robcs and brilliant colours appear only fitfully and for brief moments.

The double alignment forms a kind of imposing avenue, about thirty yards wide, which is prolonged for a great distance in front of us; and we are there alone, separated from the crowd, which grows continuously on right and left in the green fields. The heads of these horsemen and of their horses are turned

towards us ; they remain motionless, while, behind them, the multitude moves solidly, immensely, in a silence which becomes almost an obsession ; it follows us, in measure as we pass, as if we drew it after us by some kind of magnet ; and all the time it is becoming denser and spreading farther and farther into the plain. As at our entry into Czar, there are men on foot and men on horseback ; others, three or four together, legs down-hanging, on an ass or a mule ; fathers who have brought with them their little ones, some on the crupper, others astraddle on the neck of their beasts. The ground, trodden and soft, deadens the sound of all these footsteps, and the mouths continue to be mute ; but the eyes are fixed upon us. It is a strange variety of silence, full of muffled trampings, of rustling cloaks, of innumerable breathings. Now and then a shower falls for some seconds on our heads, like a swift and furtive watering, and then stops, carried away by a gust of wind ; the threatening deluge decides not to fall and the vault remains as black as ever. Beyond, the walls of Fez climb higher and higher into the sky, assuming a formidable aspect that recalls Damietta or Stamboul.

Amongst these thousands of grey burnouses, all alike dirty and full of holes, amongst these

thousands of faces obstinately turned upon us, which follow us behind the screen of cavalry, I notice a man, his beard already white, mounted on a lean mule, who is beautiful as a god, handsome among the handsome, with a supreme distinction, and two large eyes of fire. He is own brother to the Sultan, and there he is, in shabby cloak, pell-mell with the commonest of the people. And in Morocco there is nothing extraordinary in that: the sultans, on account of the great number of their fathers' spouses, have a great many brothers and sisters, whom it is not always possible to endow with wealth; and besides, for many of the descendants of the Prophet, the great religious dream suffices to fill existence and they live poor willingly, disdaining worldly comforts.

The hedge of white cavaliers draws to an end and gives place to a line of unbroken red, a brilliant red, which stands out sharply against the monotonous grey of the crowd; it looks like a long trail of blood, and is prolonged up to the gate of the town, the monumental ogive of which, cut in the high ramparts, now comes in sight. It is the infantry of the Sultan (which an English ex-colonel who has passed into the service of Morocco has recently equipped, alas! in the fashion of the Indian sepoys). Poor wretches these, recruited goodness knows

how, negroes for the most part, and ridiculous in this new costume. Their bare legs issue like black sticks from the scarlet folds of their zouave trousers; after the handsome cavaliers they look pitiful in the extreme, and at close quarters give the impression of an army of monkeys; but in their sum they do well; their long red lines, bordering the grey crowd, contribute to the enormous picture an additional strangeness.

Along the imposing avenue, always open before us, magnificent personages on horseback come galloping to meet us, augmenting our troop, which has much ado to preserve its good order. The Oriental colouring of their costumes is subdued under long cream-coloured veils, draped with inimitable grace and majesty. First, comes the "lieutenant of the introducer of Ambassadors," clothed all in green, on a black horse with trappings of golden-yellow silk; then the old Kaid Belail, the Court buffoon, robed in delicate rose-colour; his large negro face, very droll and very sinister, is crowned by a turban in the form of a pyramid, of an enormous pear, recalling the towers of the Kremlin; then other dignitaries arrive, ministers, viziers. They all carry, slung across the shoulders and attached by cords and tassels of a wonderful variety of colours, long scimitars damascened

in gold, the handles of which are formed of a rhinoceros' horn.

We are about to pass now between a double line of musicians ranked in front of the lines of scarlet infantry. They are passing strange of aspect and costume : negro faces, and long robes which fall straight to the ground and give these fellows the appearance of immense old women in dressing-gowns. Their colours are extravagant, with never a veil to temper them, and arranged now as if of purpose to heighten one the other by force of contrast : a violet robe side by side with one of royal blue ; an orange robe between a robe of ecclesiastical purple and a robe of green. Against the neutral background of the surrounding crowds, and amongst these horsemen veiled in muslin, they form the most oddly brilliant group I have ever seen in any country of the world.

They hold instruments of shining brass of a prodigious size. And, as we arrive before them, they blow into these things, into their long trumpets, their serpents, their monstrous trombones ; and from their blowing results all at once a savage cacophony, almost terrifying in effect. For the first minute we know not whether to laugh or not ; but, somehow, it skirts the grotesque without achieving it ; it is so mournful, their music, and the sky is so black



the scenery so grand, the place so strange, that we remain thrilled and serious.

And it is the signal, too, for an immense uproar: the charm of the silence is broken. A prodigious tumult of voices arises from all sides, and other musicians respond from different points: the squealing bagpipes, with their notes like the falsetto cry of a jackal, the heavy-sounding tabours and the long, drawling cries: "Hou! Allah send victorious our Sultan, Sidi Mulai-Hassan. Hou!" A sudden frenzy of noise has taken possession of this hooded crowd, which continues to follow us, continues to run after us.

Then the music ceases, the strange clamour dies; the silence suddenly returns, envelops us anew; and once more we hear nothing but the innumerable rustlings of these hurrying, crowding people; nothing but their thousands of footsteps, muffled by the ground.

Here now are the banners, in line on right and left, floating above the heads of the soldiers—banners of regiments, of corporations, of trades, in silk of every colour, with all kinds of strange devices; many are marked with the two interlaced triangles which form the seal of Solomon.

At the side of this human avenue a superb and colossal personage awaits us on horseback,

surrounded by a number of other horsemen who constitute his guard of honour. He is the Kaid El-Meshwar, "the introducer of ambassadors." And here there is a moment of hesitation, almost of anxiety; he remains motionless, evidently hoping that the French Minister will stop and make the first step towards him; but the Minister, careful of the dignity of the embassy, pretends to pass proudly on his white horse, without turning his head, as one who has seen nothing. Then the great kaid decides to yield and, spurring his horse, comes to us; there is a shaking of hands, and, the incident ended to our satisfaction, we continue to advance towards the gates.

. . . . .  
And now we are about to enter. Scarcely more than a hundred yards in front of us rise the immense ramparts, seeming to thrust their ranks of pointed battlements into the sombre clouds of the sky. On each side of the high, wide-open ogive through which we are about to pass, on slopes rising in steps, appear what look like heaped-up layers of pebbles, but are in fact the massed heads of women, veiled, all of them, in thick wool; they stand there, packed to suffocation, motionless, in a silence of death. Others are perched, in little groups, on the summits of the ramparts and look down upon

us vertically from above. The red and green and yellow banners are wafted in the air, on the blackish background of the walls. Mounted on a rock, a visionary "saint," who has thrown back her veil, is prophesying in a subdued voice, her eyes wild, her cheeks painted with vermilion, holding in her hand a bouquet of orange blossom and marigolds. Through the great ogive, grey and mournful, appears, some distance away, another gateway, also immense, but quite white, quite new, surrounded by mosaics and arabesques of blue and rose-colour—like the door of some magic palace, hidden behind the dilapidation of this formidable outer wall.

And this picture of arrival, this multitude at the entrance to the town, this display of banners, all this belongs wholly to the Middle Ages, has the grandeur of the fifteenth century, its rudeness and its sombre simplicity.

. . . . .  
We enter, and are astonished to find empty spaces and ruins.

Everybody is outside, no doubt, for here we meet scarcely a soul. And the gateway with the blue and rose-coloured arabesques, which looked so fairy-like in the distance, is disappointing on a closer view; it is immense, but it is only a vulgar modern imitation of the ancient splendours. It gives access to the

quarters of the Sultan which occupy almost the whole of "Fez-Djedid" (New Fez), and the walls of which, as high and grim as the ramparts of the town, we now follow. At the foot of these outer walls of the palace, a heap of dead beasts, in a kind of sewer, carcasses of horses and camels, fills the air with an odour of putrefaction.

We leave behind us all these formidable seraglio enclosures, old and crumbling, which point their battlements into the sky and enclose one another as in an excess of distrust.

Soon we are in the deserted ground that separates New Fez from "Fez-Bali" (Old Fez), where we are to reside. Here we walk on large uneven stones, on the tops of rocks, rounded and polished by the age-long friction of the feet of men and the hoofs of beasts. We make our way amid quagmires, caverns, cemeteries as old as Islam, stony hillocks covered with cacti and aloes, *koubas* (mortuary chapels to the memory of "saints") crowned with domes and ornamented with inscriptions in mosaics of black faience.

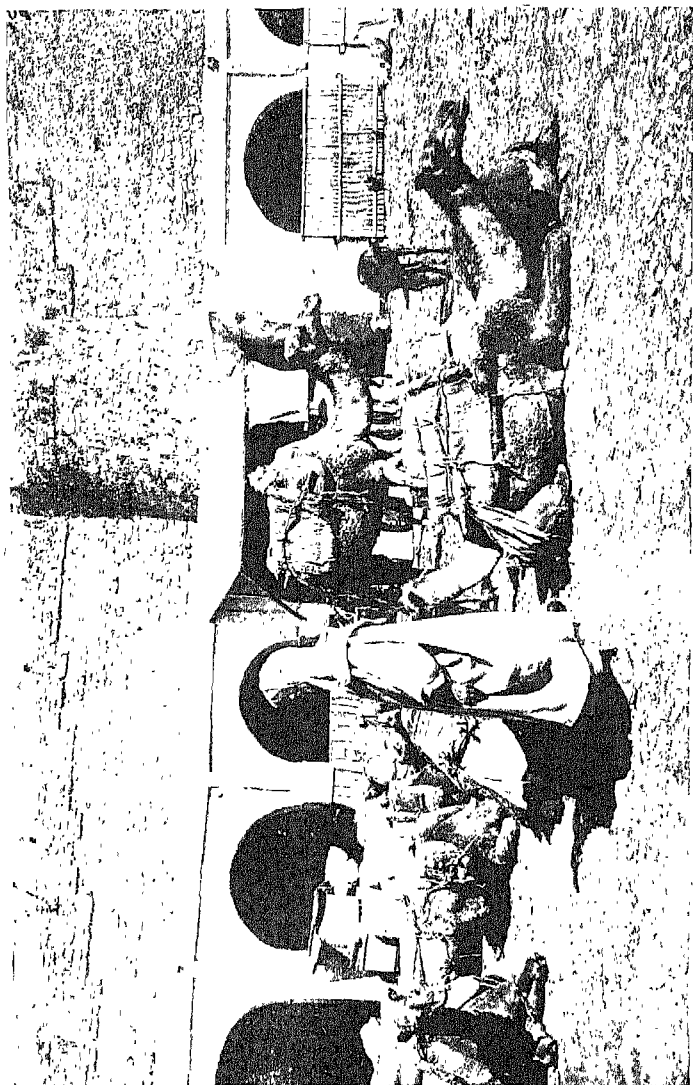
On the crest of a tall rock stands one of these *koubas*, very high and as large, almost, as a mosque; its old walls are crowned by a line of women, like birds perched on a ruin, who watch us through the slits in their veils; all their

painted eyes are bent upon us; above them, on the point of the dome, a large motionless stork, also watching us, completes the extraordinary scaffolding. And behind the *kouba* rise two palm-trees, quite stiff and straight, like plants of metal; their bouquets of yellowed plumes, at the end of interminable stems, stand out sharply against the unchanging blackness of the sky.

At the moment we pass, a rapid and, as it might seem, furious, "You! You! You! You!" descends in our honour from this *kouba*, the women removing the veils from their mouths in order that they may be better heard. And as we raise our heads to look at them, our horses suddenly rear—we thought, at first, at some dead beast lying in the road. But no: before our feet, in the middle of the road, is a gaping hole, large enough to swallow us, flush with the ground, without any sort of protection, which gives access, like an open keystone, to one of those immense subterranean places called "silos," which are dug in Morocco to hide wheat and barley in case of war or famine.

Then I understand the Moroccan expression "to fall into a silo," which means to let oneself be caught in a trap from which it is impossible to escape.

. . . . .



A CARAVANSERAI.



Old Fez is before us : the same intimidating walls, cracked from top to base ; the same gap-toothed battlements. A triple ogival gateway, broad, deep and distorted, exactly similar in design to that of the fortress of the Alhambra, gives us access to the infinitely old and infinitely holy town.

First, a long sinister street, between high, cracked and blackish walls which are unrelieved by any window : only, at wide intervals, barred holes through which curious eyes gaze upon us ; then a corner of the covered bazaar, a savage sort of bazaar, savouring already of the black Soudan ; and then, suddenly, we plunge into a neighbourhood of gardens.

There, under another form, we find the same air of mournfulness. In single file, now, we pass through a labyrinth of little passages, which turn perpetually upon themselves, and are so narrow that, as we pass, our knees are constantly grazing the walls on either side. Ancient low little walls of clay, cracked by the sun and embellished with yellow lichen, above which rise palm-trees and charming branches of orange-trees in blossom. The red soldiers, who nevertheless are assiduous in their escort, are trampled upon and crushed by our horses, which splash through a black, sticky mud similar to that at Czar-el-Kebir. And in this



maze of passages openings appear only at wide intervals, and they are small and locked and barred. It is not very easy to see how one can enter these mysterious gardens, nor how one can get out of them.

At length our guide stops us before the oldest of the doors, the lowest and most narrow, pierced in the oldest of the walls ; it might be the entrance to a den of thieves, and of very poverty-stricken thieves at that ; but it is here, nevertheless, that the Ambassador and his suite are to be lodged !

(I must really apologise for the so-frequent use of the word " old." But just as, in writing of Japan, the word " little," I remember, recurred in spite of me at every line, so here it is old age, old age tottering and dead, which is the prevailing impression caused by surrounding things ; it is necessary, once for all, to understand that that of which I speak is all marked by the usury of the centuries, that the walls are defaced and corroded by lichen, that the houses are leaning and crumbling, that all the angles of the stones are smoothed.)

The passage is so narrow that we experience some difficulty in dismounting. There is no time to lose, however. As soon as we get out of the saddle we have to plunge at once into the old, low little doorway, in order not to be

crushed by the next horseman who follows hard upon us, pushed in turn by all the others in line. One almost falls, in this way, on to the bayonet of a guard of soldiers commanded by a kind of janissary, old and black, who will have orders not to allow any of his new French guests to go out without an armed escort.

Such an entrance is scarcely cheerful; but, in Morocco, there is no need to worry about the exterior of habitations; the most miserable approaches lead sometimes to palaces of fairies.

The guard passed, we reach a delightful garden. Large orange-trees covered with white blossom are planted there in quincunxes, above a medley of rose-trees, jasmines, garden-mints and gillyflowers. Then a paved causeway leads us to another door, also very low, at the foot of a high wall, which opens on to a court of Alhambra, with festooned arcades and arabesques and mosaics, and fountains playing in marble basins. It is here that the embassy is to undergo the preliminary three days of quarantine and "purification" always imposed on foreigners who are privileged to enter Fez.

. . . . .  
In the confusion of arrival I seek out the Minister to make my request to be allowed to live alone, elsewhere, in a dwelling that a

providential friend has been good enough to place at my disposal.

The Minister smiles ; he suspects, perhaps, an intention to escape the “ purification ” and to make forbidden excursions to-morrow. But he consents graciously. And I remount my horse, in the fine, steady rain which now is falling, and go in search of my own private dwelling.

## CHAPTER XX

THIS same day of arrival, at nine or ten o'clock in the evening, in the solitude of my house.

Of all the lodgings that have sheltered me during the course of my life, none has ever been more sinister than this, none less commonplace of access. And never has come more suddenly or more completely the impression of strangeness in a strange land, of translation from myself into another personage of a different world and of an anterior epoch.

Around me is the darksome holy city, on which has just descended a cold night, thick with a wintry rain. At sunset Fez closed the gates of its long, crenellated ramparts; then all its interior gates, dividing it into an infinity of wards which, at night-time, do not communicate with one another.

And I dwell in one of these quarters of Fez-Bali (Old Fez), so called in contradistinction to Fez-Djedid (New Fez); and New Fez has been a nest of owls for the last six or eight hundred years.

This Fez-Bali is a labyrinth of dark and hidden streets, which wind in all directions

between high blackish walls. And in all the height of these inaccessible houses there are scarcely ever any windows ; merely little holes, and even they are carefully barred. The doors, sunk in deep embrasures, are so low that one has to double in two to enter ; and they are overlaid in every case with iron, and have enormous nails and spikes and bolts and locks and heavy knockers worn with long use ; and all this is warped and wry and rusty—writ with the fantasy of a thousand years.

Of all these little intersecting streets, the narrowest, I think, and the darkest, is mine. One enters it by a low ogive, to find there the darkness almost of night in high noon ; it is strewn with refuse, with dead mice, dead dogs ; the ground is channelled in the middle in the form of a stream, and one sinks to above the ankles in liquid mud. It has a width of one yard, neither more nor less ; when two people meet, hooded always or veiled in white wool like phantoms, they are obliged to flatten themselves against the walls ; and when I pass on horseback, anyone coming in the opposite direction is forced to retire or take refuge in one of the doorways, for my stirrups, on right and left, scrape against the houses. Above, the way is narrower still ; the toppling houses join one another, so that only here and there

can one see a glimmer of pale light, as if one were at the bottom of a well.

My door, which, in the darkness, I have not yet learnt to enter without knocking my head, gives access to something which is darker even than the street: a staircase, there straight away as soon as one enters; a turret staircase, winding upwards on itself. It is so narrow that the shoulders graze the walls on each side; it is steep as a ladder; the steps are paved with mosaics worn by the Arab slippers; the walls are blackened by the dirt of many human generations, worn by the rubbing of hands, and uneven as those of caverns. As we ascend, we encounter at intervals bolted doors let into disquieting recesses full of debris, of spiders' webs and dust.

At last, at the height of what might be a second storey, we reach a passage cut off by two iron-mounted doors which seems, by its direction, to lead away from the street (but that, indeed, is a matter of no importance, since there are no windows and the street is black). It is impossible to figure out the plan of a Fez house; they are generally intermixed one with another. Thus the ground floor, and perhaps the first storey, of mine form part of a neighbouring house which I shall never enter.

At the end of this passage we reach the light

again, and the cold wind of out of doors ; we enter a large room, with bare walls, cracked and dirty. The floor is tiled, and the high ceiling of cedarwood, carved with arabesques, has a large square opening, which discloses the grey sky ; through this opening falls the cold rain, making a little trickling noise on the tiled floor ; through this opening, during the day, descended a mournful light, and through it now descends the cold darkness of the night.

On to this interior court open two high folding doors of cedarwood, facing one another. They lead to symmetrical apartments, very high of ceiling, with cracked walls ; one is mine and the other will be occupied to-morrow by Selem and Mohammed, my valets.

This same arrangement obtains in all Moroccan habitations : these same large folding doors, on each side of a court open to the sky, from which the house obtains all its light. The doors are not shut till after nightfall—for the simple reason that as soon as they are closed there is pitch darkness within ; and, as they are massive, immense and hard to open, in each of the folds is provided a little ogival exit, which is like a kind of human cat's-hole, delicately framed with arabesques. It is the same everywhere, in the palace of the Sultan as well

as in the dwelling of the humblest of his subjects.

. . . . .

With a bar of iron a yard long, I bolted the great doors of my chamber, as is the custom at close of day. Then, through one of my little festooned cat's-holes, I issued forth, lantern in hand, to make a round of exploration in my house still little known to me. First, I descended by my spiral staircase to bar prudently the low entrance that communicates with the street; then, passing to the upper storeys, I was startled at my discoveries; other little passages, other dilapidated rooms, irregular in form and encumbered with debris, planks, old riding-saddles, pack-saddles for mules, dead fowls, and fowls that were alive.

It is a situation that very rarely falls to the lot of a European, to dwell thus in a house of his own in the holy city of Fez. In the first place, Europeans only come hither as part of an embassy, and, in such cases, are quartered in a palace set apart by the Sultan, which they are not allowed to leave without an armed escort. Even supposing that a "Nazarene" (as the Arabs call us) contrived to gain admittance alone, he would run grave risk of dying of hunger in the street; for at no price would a Mussulman consent to let him even



the meanest lodging, or to prepare for him the simplest meal. But it happens that here at Fez there is a permanent French mission : three officers engaged in the instruction of the troops and an army doctor, Dr L\*\*\* (of whom, doubtless, I shall often have occasion to speak). With the English ex-colonel already mentioned, and an Italian officer in charge of an arms factory, they comprise the whole European colony of the town. Under the supreme protection of the Sultan, they are not in any way disturbed, and are able, in observing certain precautions, to go almost freely into the streets. By an imperial order, the chief kaids of the various wards have compelled the inhabitants, who submitted with an ill grace, to let to each of them a house ; and Dr L\*\*\* at this time, as a result of circumstances which I do not pretend to know, found himself in possession of two ; he offered one of them to me ; and it is thanks to him that I am going to live at Fez in circumstances of very exceptional liberty.

And now, barricaded finally for the night, my two cat's-holes closed, I am alone in my room, cold in spite of my burnous. I hear the rain falling, the gutters leaking, the wind blowing as in winter—and from time to time, from a distant mosque, comes the chanting of

prayers. Very dilapidated and very dreary my large room seems, with its bare walls, cracked from ceiling to floor, whitewashed some centuries ago, and embellished now with the grey lace-work of spiders' webs.

In two of the corners, mysterious little doors lead to cavernous lofts. The floor, paved as everywhere with mosaic-work, will be a pretty thing to-morrow, when I have had it washed and freed from its thick layer of dust, but it will be the only one in my dwelling.

My furniture consists of a large Rabat carpet, faded in colour and ancient in design; a camp mattress placed on this carpet and covered with a Moroccan blanket; a little table and a tall brass candlestick. My clothes are already Arab from head to foot. And caftans and burnouses which a Jew came and sold me this evening are hung on nails, all ready for the interdicted promenades of to-morrow. There is nothing European about me except the pen with which, and the white paper on which, I write. The needy *tholbas*, who follow the courses of Karaouin, must, in their privacy, be equipped in some such way as I.

I review in my mind the swift succession of circumstances that has led me, as by some guiding thread stretched in advance, to this strange dwelling. First, my sudden and

unforeseen departure for Morocco. Then those twelve days on horseback, during which a little of France followed me still: the gay travelling companions with whom I was reunited for the meals under the tent, talking of things of the present century, forgetting almost together the sombre country into which we were penetrating. Then our extravagant entry of this morning into Fez, to the sound of the tabours and bagpipes. Then, suddenly, my separation from the rest of the embassy; my arrival in the rain at this ruinous shelter, and my absolute solitude throughout the afternoon.

These transformations, these translations into the life of a foreign country, have always been my chosen amusement, my chief resource against the monotony of existence. And to-night I try to beguile myself with this Arab costume, with the thought that I dwell in the very heart of the holy city, in an inaccessible little house. But, somehow, it will not do; over all, in spite of me, is a pervading sadness that I had not looked for; a longing for the firesides of France; an almost childish homesickness, which spoils for me the charm of this novel strangeness. I feel the shroud of Islam falling upon me from all sides, enveloping me in its heavy, ancient folds, with never a corner

raised to let in the air of other parts, and I find it much heavier to bear than I would have believed. Perhaps the fault lies a little in the deathlike aspect of this dwelling, in the little drops that fall from the ceiling with so desolate a little noise ; in the voices chanting in minor, from the height of the minarets, at night. But truly one stifles, during the first few days, to feel around one the maze of these narrow little streets, and the presence of all these people, disdainful or hostile, who only tolerate you in their town under compulsion, and would willingly leave you to die like dogs by the wayside ; and all these gates of the wards solidly shut ; shut also the gates of the great ramparts imprisoning the whole ; and beyond, the darkness of the wild campaign, more inhospitable even than the town, without roads by which one might flee and roamed by murderous tribes.

## CHAPTER XXI

*16th April.*

THE first night passed in this house was as dismal as it well could be. Constantly those same sounds : the wind, the rain, the distant prayers.

About two o'clock in the morning the old doors of the staircases and passages were so shaken, with such a rattling of iron, that I thought I was invaded. And I made the round of my dwelling. But, no, nobody ; nothing but wind, and sudden squalls—and the bolts always in place.

When I awakened again it was to see the daylight filtering through the cracks of the great cedar doors. Barefooted, on the carpet that covers my tiled floor, I went first and opened one of the little ogival cat's-holes and looked up at the sky through the gaping opening in the roof ; still, obstinately, the same wintry sky, from which a fine, gentle rain continued to fall ; a cold wind, as in the countries of the north, blew upon my face. And in the light, at once wan and clear, that came with the rain from above, the antiquity, the desola-

tion, the dilapidation of my house seemed even more extreme than before. The glazed mosaics of the floor, wet and cleansed, were alone in their fresh colours.

. . . . .

The morning is passed in trying on robes of ceremony. One Edriss, an Algerian Mussulman domiciled in Morocco, whom Dr L\*\*\* has procured to act as my guide, brings for my selection cloth caftans of divers colours, rose, golden, nasturtium, dark blue; and sashes and turbans, and long silken cords to hold the poniard and the alms-bag in which every true believer carries, hung from the neck, a little manuscript commentary on the sacred books; and, finally, long veils of white transparent wool to be worn over all and subdue the colours.

He instructs me afterwards in the very difficult art of draping these veils in the proper manner. They are swathed two or three times about the body, taking in the arms, the head, the loins, and to their arrangement the whole toilet is subordinated.

Apart from any idea of disguise it is, of course, the case that the Arab costume is indispensable at Fez to anyone who wishes to go about at all freely and to see the life of the inhabitants at close quarters.

. . . . .

*Three o'clock in the afternoon.*

There comes a knock at my door. I know who it is and descend to open, garbed now in a very simple Arab costume, in white wool a little soiled, such as one might see on passers-by in the streets. I find, below, three mules waiting, their heads set in the direction we are to follow, on account of the impossibility of turning between these high walls which almost touch each other. One of these mules is held by a groom, and, although it is a day of purification and retreat, I climb into the high-peaked, red-clothed saddle. The other two are mounted by personages in long burnouses, one of whom is Edriss, and the other, looking to-day like a real Bedouin, is Captain H. de V\*\*\*, one of the members of the embassy, who is not "purifying" himself to-day any more than I. He is, for that matter, the constant companion of my excursions, and this country has the same kind of fascination for him as it has for me. We set out, the three of us, without exchanging a word, as for a prearranged goal. A fine rain is still falling from the lowering, misty sky.

For a long time we march in line, in the persistent rain which adds to the mournfulness of this labyrinth of dark little streets. More often than not we are in water, or liquid mud,

up to the knees of our beasts, which trip over stones, sink into holes, and a score of times are on the point of falling.

Often we have to double in two, under arches so low that we are in danger of breaking our heads. Continually we have to stop, to take refuge in doorways, or to retire until we come to a turning, in order to allow other laden mules to pass, and horses and donkeys.

We go through covered bazaars, where reigns perpetually a kind of semi-twilight; there we are jostled by men and things of every sort; we crush passers-by against the houses, and, all the time, our stirrups grate against the old walls. At length we reach the goal of our journey: a large court of evil aspect, old, decrepit, like all else in Fez, and surrounded by massive porches which give it the appearance of a prison-yard: it is the slave-market—which Christians are not supposed to see.

It is empty to-day, this market; we have been ill informed; there have been no arrivals from the Soudan, apparently, for there will not be a soul to sell, they tell us, for another two or three days.

So, following Edriss, we continue on our way, still without speaking, in the maze of streets which seem to us to grow narrower and darker as we proceed.



And now a great murmur of voices reaches us, of voices praying and chanting together, in a rhythm that never changes, with an immense devotion. At the same time, in the dark labyrinth, appears a burst of luminous whiteness; it comes from a large ogival gateway, before which Edriss, our guide, who has greatly slackened speed, turns and looks at us. We interrogate him with an imperceptible sign: "That is it, isn't it?" In the same manner, by a wink of his eye, he answers: "Yes!" And we pass as slowly as may be, in order to see better.

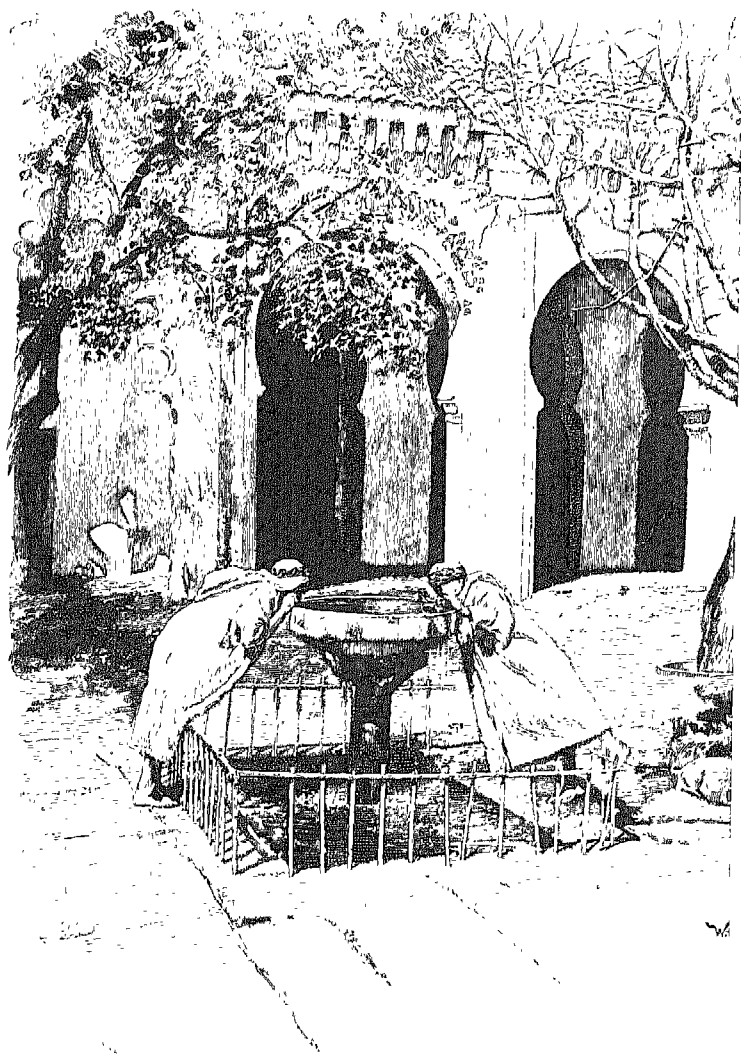
For *that* is Karaouin, the holy mosque, the Mecca of all Moghreb, where, for the last ten years, a war has been preached against the infidels, and whence, every year, issue those fanatical doctors, who spread over Morocco, into Algeria, Tunis, Egypt, even into the heart of the Sahara and the black Soudan. Its vaults re-echo night and day, perpetually, with the same sound of chanting and prayer. It is capable of holding twenty thousand people; 'tis as extensive as a town. For centuries riches of every sort have been accumulated there, and within its confines happen things of uttermost mystery. Through the great ogival gateway we perceive indefinite distances of columns and arcades, all of exquisite form,



FOUNTAIN IN COURTYARD OF KARAOUIN

And now a great murmur of voices reaches us, of voices praying and chanting together, in a rhythm that never changes, with an immense devotion. At the same time, in the dark labyrinth, appears a burst of luminous whiteness ; it comes from a large ogival gateway, before which Edriss, our guide, who has greatly slackened speed, turns and looks at us. We interrogate him with an imperceptible sign : “ That is it, isn’t it ? ” In the same manner, by a wink of his eye, he answers : “ Yes ! ” And we pass as slowly as may be, in order to see better.

For *that* is Karaouin, the holy mosque, the Mecca of all Moghreb, where, for the last ten years, a war has been preached against the infidels, and whence, every year, issue those fanatical doctors, who spread over Morocco, into Algeria, Tunis, Egypt, even into the heart of the Sahara and the black Soudan. Its vaults re-echo night and day, perpetually, with the same sound of chanting and prayer. It is capable of holding twenty thousand people ; ’tis as extensive as a town. For centuries riches of every sort have been accumulated there, and within its confines happen things of uttermost mystery. Through the great ogival gateway we perceive indefinite distances of columns and arcades, all of exquisite form,



FOUNTAIN IN COURTYARD OF KARAOUIN.



scooped out and carved and festooned with the marvellous art of the Arabs. Thousands of lanterns and girandoles hang from the vaults, and all is of a snowy whiteness, which sheds a kind of radiance into the gloom of the long aisles. A multitude of faithful in burnouses is prostrate on the ground, on the pavement of bright coloured mosaics; and the murmur of religious chants uprises, continuous, monotonous, like the sound of the sea.

For fear of betraying ourselves, on a day of obligatory quarantine, we dare not speak to one another, nor stop, nor even gaze too curiously.

But we are going to make the tour of the immense mosque, which has full a score of gates, and we shall see it again from other aspects.

We go round it in semi-darkness, by a kind of narrow roundway, sinking into mud, filth, decaying refuse of every sort. Outside we see nothing but the high, black walls, dilapidated, toppling, against which lean the age-old houses of the neighbourhood.

With a vague kind of awe, we slacken speed every time we pass before one of the gates; the sanctuary then for a moment sends us its white luminousness and its sound of pious voices. It is so large that we cannot well

distinguish the plan of the whole. Its arcades are of an infinite variety, some tall and slender, carved with unimagined festoons, denticulated with clusters of stalactites; others in the form of multiple-leaved trefoils, of lofty arches, of ogives.

And always, on the ground, on the mosaics, the crowd of prostrate burnouses, murmuring the eternal prayers.

We shall often see Karaouin again, no doubt, during our stay in Fez, but I do not think it will ever make a more profound impression on us than at this first view furtively snatched on a day on which it was forbidden.

## CHAPTER XXII

*17th April.*

WE are to be presented to the Sultan this morning, having been absolved from one of the days of quarantine.

At half-past eight we are all assembled, in gala dress, in the Moorish court of the house where dwell the Minister and his suite.

Arrives the "introducer of ambassadors," a colossal, bull-necked mulatto carrying a huge, battered cudgel. (To perform these functions one of the most giant-like men in the empire is always chosen.)

Four personages in long white robes enter in his train, and remain motionless behind him, armed each with a cudgel, similar to his own, which they hold, as a drum-major his baton, at arm's-length. These fellows are simply to clear a way for us through the crowd.

When it is time for us to mount, we cross the garden of orange-trees, on which the fine wintry rain inseparable from our journey continues to fall, and make our way to the low doorway that opens on to the street. One by one our horses are brought up; they are unable either



to turn or pass two abreast, so narrow is the street. And we mount the beasts at hazard as they come, hastily and in no sort of order.

We are some distance from the palace, and have to pass through those same quarters of the town by which we came the day before yesterday on our way hither. Ahead of us the cudgels descend, this way and that, on obstructive groups, and we are surrounded by a hedge of witless soldiers clothed all in red, who are constantly getting in the way of our horses, and whose bayonets, reaching just to the level of our eyes, are a permanent menace in the sudden turnings and congestions of the streets.

As on the day of our entry, we traverse the vacant ground which separates Fez-the-Old from Fez-the-New, the rocks, the aloes, the caves, the tombs, the ruins, and the heaps of putrefying beasts above which birds are wheeling.

And at last we arrive before the outer wall of the palace, and, through a large ogival gateway, enter into the Courtyard of Ambassadors.

This courtyard is so immense that I know no town in the world that possesses one of like dimensions. It is surrounded by high intimidating walls with pointed battlements, flanked by grim square bastions—as are the

ramparts of Stamboul, of Damietta and Aigues Mortes—but here there is something even more dilapidated, more disquieting, more sinister. The rank grass grows everywhere about, and in the middle is a swamp in which frogs are croaking. The sky is wild and dark; clouds of birds escape from the embattled towers and whirl in the air.

The place seems empty, despite the thousands of men who are ranked here on the four sides, at the foot of the old walls. They are the same personages always, and the same colours. On one side, a white multitude in burnouses and hoods; on the other, a red multitude, the troops of the Sultan, having with them their musicians in long robes of orange and green and violet and nasturtium and golden-yellow. The central part of the immense courtyard into which we advance is completely deserted. All this crowd seems Lilliputian, at this so great distance, huddled at the foot of the crushing, embattled walls.

By one of its bastions the courtyard communicates with the precincts of the palace. This bastion, less dilapidated than the others, and dressed with whitewash, has two exquisite large ogival gateways framed with blue and rose arabesques; and it is through one of these arches that the sovereign will appear.

We are asked to dismount—for none is privileged to remain on horseback in the presence of the Chief of the Faithful—and our horses are led away. On foot now, all of us, on the wet grass, in the mud.

There is a movement amongst the troops; red soldiers and multi-coloured musicians advance in a double line, and form a wide avenue, from the centre of the courtyard where we stand to the bastion beyond, through which the Sultan is to come, and all eyes are now turned towards the arabesque-framed gateway awaiting the saintly apparition.

It is a full two hundred yards from us, this gateway, so immense is the courtyard, and through it, first of all, come viziers and other grand dignitaries; dark faces and long, grizzled beards; on foot, all of them, to-day, like us, and walking slowly in the whiteness of their veils and flowing burnouses. Almost all these personages are known to us already, for we saw them the day before yesterday, on our arrival; but they seemed more imposing then, mounted on their superb horses. Comes also the Kaid Belail, the black jester of the Court, his head still crowned with its fantastic, dome-shaped turban; he advances alone, swaying and swaggering, his gait strangely disquieting, leaning on an enormous loaded

bludgeon ; and there is something indescribably sinister and mocking in his whole person ; he seems to glory in the consciousness of the extreme favour he enjoys.

The rain is still threatening ; storm-clouds, driven by a high wind, scud across the sky, which is flecked with clouds of birds and shows, here and there, patches of that intense blue which alone indicates the country of light in which we are. All around, the walls, the towers, bristle with their pointed battlements, which have the appearance of rows of sharp-toothed combs ; they seem gigantic, enclosing us on all sides, as in a citadel of excessive, fantastic dimensions ; time has endued them with an extraordinary golden-grey colour ; they are cracked, riven, tottering ; they produce in the mind the impression of an antiquity lost in deepest night. Two or three storks perched on the points of battlements gaze down upon the crowd ; and a mule, climbed, goodness knows how, on to one of the towers, with its high-peaked, red-clothed saddle, gazes down too.

Through this door, framed in blue and pink arabesques, upon which our attention is more and more concentrated, issue now some fifty little negro slaves, in red robes and muslin surplices, for all the world like choir-boys.

They advance clumsily, huddled together like a flock of sheep.

Then six magnificent white horses, all saddled and harnessed in silk, are led out, rearing and prancing.

Then a gilt coach, in the style of Louis Quinze, unlooked for in such a setting, quaintly incongruous, ridiculous even amid all this rude grandeur (the solitary carriage, be it said, existing in Fez, a present to the Sultan from Queen Victoria).

Some minutes more of waiting and silence. Suddenly, a tremor of religious awe passes along the line of soldiers. The band, with its drums and huge brass instruments, strikes up a deafening, mournful air. The fifty little black slaves start running, running, seized by a sudden madness, spreading out fanwise like a flight of birds, like a swarm of bees. And beyond, in the half light of the ogive, upon which our eyes are fixed, mounted on a superb white horse led by four slaves, appears a tall, white, brown-faced mummy, veiled completely in muslin. Above his head is borne a red parasol of ancient shape, such as might have belonged to the Queen of Sheba, and two huge negroes, one in a pink robe, the other in a blue, wave fly-flaps before the august countenance.

And while this strange cavalier advances

towards us, almost shapeless, but imposing nevertheless, in his cloud of snowy veils, the band, as if in exasperation, breaks into ever louder lamentations, on notes more strident still; gives out a slow, disconsolate, religious hymn, accompanied, out of time, by a terrific beating of drums. The mummy's horse prances in frenzy, and is with difficulty restrained by its four black slaves. And from this music, so mournful, so unimagined, the nerves receive an indescribable impression of anguish.

And here now, come to a stop quite near us, is the last authentic descendant of Mohammed, bastardised with Nubian blood. His costume, like a cloud of fine woollen muslin, is of immaculate whiteness. His horse, too, is pure white; his large stirrups are of gold; his silken saddle and harness are of very pale water-green, delicately brodered with golden-green paler still. The slaves who lead his horse, the one who bears the huge red parasol, and the two—the pink and the blue—who wave the white napkins to drive from about the sovereign imaginary flies, are Herculean negroes, fiercely smiling; all of them are old, and their white and grey beards stand out sharply against the black of their cheeks. And this ceremonial of another age harmonises with this music of lamentation, is framed with perfect fitness by

these immense surrounding walls, which up-raise in the air their dilapidated battlements.

This man, who has been brought before us with such pomp and circumstance, is the last true representative of a religion, of a civilisation, in way of dying. He is the very personification of old Islam ; for, as is well known, pure Mussulmans consider the Sultan of Stamboul an almost sacrilegious usurper and turn their eyes and their prayers towards Al Moghreb, where dwells, for them, the true successor of the Prophet.

What good purpose can be served by a mission to such a sovereign, immobilised, like his people, in old human dreams that have almost disappeared from the earth ? We are absolutely incapable of understanding one another ; the distance between us is almost as great as that which would separate us from a caliph of Cordova or Baghdad, come suddenly to life again after a thousand years of sleep. What do we want with him, and why have we made him come out of his impenetrable palace ?

His brown, parchment face, framed by the white muslins, has features regular and noble ; and dead eyes that show the white below the pupil half hidden by the eyelid ; his expression is an excessive melancholy, a supreme lassitude, an uttermost weariness. He seems gentle, and

is really so if we may believe those who live in contact with him—too much so, the people of Fez say : he does not lop off heads enough for the holy cause of Islam. But it is, no doubt, a relative gentleness, such as might have been understood amongst us in the Middle Ages, a gentleness that does not shrink unduly from the shedding of blood, when occasion requires, nor from a row of human heads stuck garland-wise above the beautiful ogives at the entrance to a palace. Assuredly he is not cruel ; with those kind, melancholy eyes of his he could not be so ; in the just exercise of his divine power he sometimes punishes severely, but, it is said, he likes much better to pardon. He is priest and warrior, and he is both to excess ; penetrated, as might be a prophet, with his celestial mission, chaste in the midst of his seraglio, faithful to the most rigorous religious observances and fanatical by heredity, he seeks to model himself as far as possible on Mohammed. One may read all this, indeed, in his eyes, in his handsome countenance, in his majestically upright carriage. Such as he is, we cannot hope, in our epoch, either to understand or judge him ; but, such as he is, he is beyond all question grand and imposing.

And there, before us, people of another world brought near him for a few minutes, he betrays



an indefinable shyness, almost timidity, which gives his personality a singular and altogether unexpected charm.

. . . . .

The Minister presents his credentials to the Sultan, in a velvet pouch embroidered with gold, which is taken by one of the fly-flickers. Then the brief customary speeches are exchanged : first that of the Minister ; afterwards the reply of the Sultan, affirming his friendship for France, in a low, weary, condescending, very distinguished voice. Then our individual presentations, our salutes, to which the sovereign replies by a courtly inclination of the head—and it is over. The Chief of the Faithful has shown himself enough for Nazarenes such as we. The black slaves turn about the beautiful silk-harnessed horse ; the Sherifian mummy shows his back to us, looking like a great phantom in vaporous shrouds. The band which, during the speeches, had dropped to an undertone, breaks again into a mournful crescendo ; another orchestra, of bagpipes and tabours, yelps at the same time on notes of even greater stridency ; quite near us, the gun recommences to boom, frightening the horses : the Sultan's rears and kicks, endeavouring to dislodge its snowy mummy, who remains impassible ; and all the others, the six superb led

beasts, break away in furious bounds; the one in the gilt coach stands fully upright on its hind legs; the fifty little black slaves renew their mad, streaming flight—which is a thing of etiquette every time the master rides abroad.

In the frenzied crescendo of the musicians, to the heavy booming of the gun, the cortège of the Caliph draws rapidly away from us, like an apparition put to flight by an excess of movement and noise; it is swallowed up in the darkness of the ogive bordered with blue and rose arabesques. We see a last effort by the beautiful horse to dislodge its impassible white cavalier; then all disappears, including the red parasol and the fifty choir-boys, who surge through the gateway like a wave. A shower begins to fall and we run now through the tall, wet grass to find our horses, in the midst of a sudden disbanding of negro soldiers clothed in red, of all the pitiful army of monkeys. A strange disorder and tumult succeeds the calm of a few moments ago in the gigantic square of walls and ruined towers.

. . . . .

At length we are mounted on horseback again, to go, according to custom after the reception of an embassy by the Sultan, to visit the gardens of the palace with the viziers.

We pass through other crenellated ramparts

tremendously high, through other ogival gateways with folding, iron-mounted gates, through other walled courtyards, the ground of which is broken by sinks and quagmires. All this is extraordinarily old, all this is in ruins, imposing always and sinister. The most impressive of these courtyards is a rectangle some two or three hundred yards in length, bounded by embattled walls that are at least fifty feet high. At the two ends of this courtyard open, symmetrically, large gateways, coated with white-wash like all the entrances to the palace, and framed, as always, with blue and pink arabesques. And each of these gateways is flanked by four enormous embattled towers, which, like the ramparts, have been left with the sombre colour given them by the centuries. They mount in steps, the end towers rising much higher than those of the centre. Words cannot tell the savage aspect of the place, nor the grimness, nor the mournful monotony of these high walls, of all these battlements outlined on the sky.

Afterwards we pass between two rows of high grey walls, still unfinished, along a kind of lofty corridor, which the Sultan is having made, in order that his women may be able to pass into the gardens without being seen from any point, whether from the terraces or the

surrounding mountains. We hear there a kind of religious choir, accompanied from time to time by a sound that resembles a muffled blow struck on many drums at once. One might think it was a funeral service in a mosque—but, in simple fact, it is the workmen busy in a row on the summit of a wall of beaten earth.

They sing, in *adagio minor*, a woeful lamentation, and, at the end of each strain, which lasts for a full fifteen seconds, strike a blow on their building, to harden the clay, with one of those heavy wooden pestles known as “*demoiselles*”; that is the whole of their work, which will continue in this manner until nightfall.

They watch us coming, and we, on our part, also watch them, amused and wondering. The whole performance seems a mockery, a thing done for a wager. But in no wise: these fellows here are serious. It appears indeed that whenever men work by the day for the Sultan, they adopt this slow solemnity.

Having passed through the enclosure they are building, we turn back, pursued by their trailing canticle, to look at them again, and we expected this time to see them from the back. But, by a comical general movement, they, too, have turned round, in order to follow us with their eyes; and they continue to work to

the same cadence, with the same unbelievable slowness.

One last gateway, and we enter the gardens of the Sultan—orchards rather; large, neglected orchards, enclosed within ruinous walls; but orchards of orange-trees, which are exquisite in their forlornness and perfumed with a most suave fragrance. The avenues are sheltered by bowers of vine branches, and paved with white marble, with venerable flags, worn and green with age. The trees, very old, bear at one and the same time their golden fruit and their white blossom. Below grow the rank weeds. In places, swamps, savannahs.

Here and there are old, melancholy kiosks, where, it appears, the Sultan comes to rest with his women. Their arabesques are effaced by whitewash.

There emerges from the whole a melancholy as of a graveyard. How many beautiful cloistered creatures, chosen, in the bloom of youth, from amongst the fairest of all Moghreb, must this grove of orange-trees have seen pass, grow weary, fade and die!

## CHAPTER XXIII

*18th April.*

It is one of the complications of existence in this city that you are never able to go out alone, even in Arab costume ; in the first place, you would risk an unpleasant adventure, and in the second, and this more especially, it would not be seemly, for decorum requires that you should always be preceded by one or two domestics, stick in hand, to make a way for you. Nor can you venture forth on foot, again out of respect for convention, and also because you would sink to the knees in mud, and be crushed against the close-set walls by the laden mules and handsome, haughty cavaliers. And then, such is the indolence of the servants, that you are a prisoner for three parts of the time in your own house, for want of a mount of any sort saddled at the stated hour.

Every morning I have luncheon in the Minister's house with the other officers of the embassy. But it would be impossible for me to dine there of evenings, on account of the return after nightfall, when the gates of the

wards are shut, cutting off communication between us.

But I have for neighbour, almost next door to me, Dr L\*\*\*—him to whom I am indebted for the loan of the house in which I live—and we dine together every evening. I go to his house on foot, walking with legs wide apart, my slippers touching the walls on the two sides of the street, in order to avoid the black stream in the middle. At his door, which is as low and dark as my own, I generally bump my forehead as I enter. And, later on, I return by lantern-light, preceded by my two domestics, Mohammed and Selem, and at eight o'clock barricade myself in my venerable house. Mohammed and Selem occupy the rooms symmetrical with mine on the opposite side of my interior court. Behind their cedar doors, which are absolutely identical with mine, they make tea throughout the night and sing songs with guitar accompaniment. In the morning when I open my door, opposite to me they open theirs, wish me good-morning, put on their burnouses and go out for a walk. Neither by bribes nor threats shall I ever succeed in making them serve me the least bit better. Generally, they leave me alone in my dwelling, obliged, when, in the distance, I hear the sound of the heavy knocker of my door, obliged

myself to descend my turret staircase in order to open to the visitor.

If I relate these trifling things, it is because they give some idea of the difficulties that beset a European stranded in Fez, even when, like me, he finds himself there in circumstances of exceptional comfort.

. . . . .

This morning, as yesterday afternoon, there are official visits to be paid to various great personages. Still the same fine cold rain, which has accompanied us since the setting out and, yesterday, made the gardens of the Sultan seem so melancholy.

At the houses of the viziers and ministers, whither we repair on horseback through the dark and tortuous little streets, we are received in those courts open to the sky which constitute the greatest luxury of the houses of Fez: courts all paved with mosaics, all ornamented with arabesques, and surrounded by elaborately festooned arcades. At other times, it is at the bottom of those exquisitely mournful gardens, which are rather groves of orange-trees invaded by weeds, with avenues paved with white flagstones and shaded by bowers of vine branches; the whole surrounded, needless to say, by those high prison walls which serve to render invisible the fair denizens of the harems.



The state dinners will not commence till next week ; so far there are only luncheons, but luncheons worthy of Pantagruel, such as were those of our ancestors in the Middle Ages. On tables, or on the ground, are set large tubs of European or Japanese porcelain, heaped with fruits, shelled nuts, almonds, " gazelles' hoofs," preserves, dates, saffroned sweetmeats. Gauze veils, highly coloured and sequined with gold, cover these mountains of things, which would suffice for a couple of hundred people. Blue and rose-coloured decanters, richly painted and overlaid with gildings, contain a detestable water, earthy and fetid, which it behoves one not to drink. We sit down on carpets, on brodered cushions, or on European chairs of a past style, Empire or Louis Seize, and are waited upon by black slaves, or by kinds of janissaries armed with long, curved sabres, and coiffed in pointed tarbushes.

Never any coffee or cigarettes, for the Sultan has forbidden their use. In his edict against tobacco, he has even gone so far as to compare the depravity of the smoker's taste with that of a man who should partake of the flesh of a dead horse.

Nothing but tea, and the odorous, and a little intoxicating, smoke of that precious Indian wood, which is burnt before us in silver

## A NOBLE MOOR



brasiers. Everywhere, the tall Russian samovars, and the same tea, flavoured with mint, with citron, and sweetened to excess.

Good form requires that one should partake of it three times, and the custom is a grievous one; for at each turn of the tray the cups used by the different guests become hopelessly mixed, and the dregs remaining in each are poured ruthlessly back into the tea-urn.

During these visits, needless to say, we never see the women; but we are constantly watched by them. Every time we turn we are sure to see, through some trefoil concealed in the arabesques of the wall, through some narrow loophole, or above the parapet of a terrace, pairs of long, painted eyes examining us curiously; they vanish, disappear into the shadow, as soon as our gaze meets theirs.

These Moroccan personages by whom we are received have all a distinguished air; in the folds of their soft, white veils they walk and move with nobility, with an indescribable aristocratic indolence and unconcerned tranquillity. For all that, one feels that they are of less worth than the common people, the bronzed, fearless folk of the open air. Riches, and the greed to acquire ever greater riches, and the subterfuges of politics, have spoilt them. At these first preliminary visits, the

Minister makes no mention of the business of his mission ; but one divines that it will be long in the settling, at mere sight of these airs of cunning and mistrust, of the feline half-smiles of these white-robed men who never answer but in gracious circumlocutions—who seem never spontaneous, never sincere.

. . . . .

The son of the Grand Vizier is about to be married, and since yesterday the whole of Fez has resounded with the revelry of his nuptials. In the dark little streets, interminable cortèges come and go, preceded by tom-toms, wailing bagpipes and musket shots. We met one, this morning, of at least three hundred persons, who fired their guns in the gloom of the little vaulted passages, shaking all the old walls ; those marching at the head carried presents on their heads : very voluminous things enveloped in silken fabric figured with gold.

The house of this vizier, when we visited him in the afternoon, was decorated magnificently for the great festival. In the court, all in mosaics and filigree arabesques, were hung innumerable girandoles almost touching one another and masking absolutely the cloudy vault of the sky ; all the delicate carvings of the walls were bedizened with fresh gold, fresh blue and pink and green ; and all around, up to the

height of the first storey, were placed magnificent hangings of red velvet, brodered, in relief, with gold; those Arab hangings, the designs on which represent rows of arches, of festoons, like the doors of mosques.

In the apartments opening on to this court of honour was a display, in astonishing profusion, of hangings and cushions of brilliant and rare colours, interwoven with golden-yellows and golden-greens in a diversity of strange, almost religious, designs. Against this richness, the person of the Grand Vizier stood out all white, enveloped in simple muslins; his handsome feline countenance, changing, unreadable, framed in its grey beard.

The Minister asked to be allowed to see, not, to be sure, the bride, since she is still invisible even to her spouse, but the bridegroom and the young men of his suite.

The vizier smilingly consented, and led us through a garden to the house prepared for the new *ménage*; a house quite new, and still unfinished, but constructed in the immutable style of Granada and Cordova; an army of workmen was busy there, patiently carving the arabesques.

There, on divans, arranged around a large bare hall, a number of young men were seated, holding festival, with tea and sweetmeats and

perfumed smoke: the gilded youth of Fez, the new generation, the future kaid and the future viziers, who will perhaps be called upon to see the overthrow of old Moghreb. Quite young, all of them, but etiolated, pale, gloomy and limp on their cushions. The son of the Grand Vizier, clothed in green (the bridegroom's colour), was seated apart from the rest in a corner, the gloomiest and limpest of all, wearing an air of absolute dejection, as if worn out with weariness and lassitude. At half the height of the large hall in which these young men were entertaining themselves, the smoke of the odorous Indian wood made, as it were, a pall of grey clouds.

## CHAPTER XXIV

*19th April.*

IN a few hours, as commonly happens in this country, the sky has become clear, and there is now nothing in the air. In place of the grey clouds, which passed and passed again, darkening thoughts and things alike, is an immense void, profound and clear, which this evening is of an irisate blue, of a blue turning, on the horizon, to the green of aqua-marina. All around is a great splendour, a great festival, and a great magic of light.

In the wonderful hours of this close of the day, I climb to my terrace and sit there. The old fanatical and sombre town is bathed in the gold of all this sunlight; spread out at my feet, on a succession of hills and dales, it has taken on an aspect of unalterable and radiant peace; it looks almost smiling, almost pretty; I scarcely recognise it, so much has it changed; a kind of ruddy radiance sleeps on the immobility of its ruins. And the air has suddenly become warm and tranquil, giving an illusion of eternal summer.

Around me, in the foreground, are grouped



the flat roofs of the highest of the neighbouring houses : tops of cubes of stone, irregularly placed, as if thrown at hazard. Between these roofs and mine is emptiness ; although I can distinguish with perfect clearness the smallest details of their objects, the least cracks in the walls, they are separated from me by a kind of mist of light, which gives something of vagueness to their bases, rendering them almost vaporous ; so that it seems as if they were suspended in the air. And all these high promenades become gradually thronged with women, who appear one after another, rising up, clothed in the costumes of idols, and coiffed in the *hantouze* (a gilt mitre resembling the hennin of the last days of our Middle Ages).

Beyond these neighbouring terraces, which are those of houses built, like mine, on the highest part of Old Fez—after another emptiness, another luminous mist, appears an infinite succession of more distant things, seen through a kind of transparent gauze. First, all the rest of Old Fez : a thousand terraces, of a violet-grey, on which the fair aerial promenaders seem no more than so many spots of brilliant colour sprinkled over a monotonous scattering of ruins. Above this uniformity of cubes of stone rise a few slender palm-trees, and, in addition, all the old square towers of

the mosques, with their coatings of yellow and green tiles, burnt by long centuries of sunshine, with their little cupolas, surmounted each with a golden sconce.

Of New Fez, which is farther away, I can see no more than the high, grim walls, enclosing the seraglios, the palaces, the courtyards of the Sultan. And a girdle of green gardens, of the most beautiful green of springtime, surrounds the great town; its old ramparts, its old bastions, its old formidable towers, are, as it were, drowned in fresh verdure.

It is clear, astonishingly clear. Despite this intangible vapour, which is rainbow-tinted in the depths and of a golden rose on the summits, I can see distant things as if they were quite near me, or as if my eyes, this evening, had acquired an unaccustomed penetration.

Beyond are Karaouin and Mulai-Edriss, the two great sacred mosques, the mere names of which, before my arrival, struck me with the awe of things of utmost mystery! I see, from above, their minarets, their roofs covered like those of the Alhambra with green tiles: seen thus, bathed in light, in the tranquillity of this brilliant sunshine, they seem to have lost their power to awe, they seem no longer to be formidable sanctuaries; and in the same way the great town itself, in the midst of its girdle

of green gardens, so calm in the softness of this light of ruddy gold, has lost its gloomy, forbidding air, its air of mysterious immutability. It is difficult to imagine that this is indeed the walled heart of Islam, the lonely Mecca of Al Moghreb, without roads communicating with the rest of the world.

Farther on still, beyond the gardens and the ramparts, the gigantic circle of the mountains is bathed also in light. I can distinguish this evening the least of the valleys, the least of the recesses; as through a field-glass I can discern all that passes there. Here and there, caravans, infinitely little in the distance, are journeying towards the Soudan, or towards Europe. In the east, where the last rays of the sun fall full, is a region of cemeteries and ruins; the nearest slopes, in the neighbourhood of the town, are covered with the debris of walls, of *koubas* of saints, of little funerary domes, of innumerable tombs; and, as it is Friday (the Mussulman Sabbath), a day of pious visits to the dead, these cemeteries are thronged with people. Amongst the stones we can see the visitors moving about, in their greyish burnouses, looking, from afar off, like stones themselves, like moving stones. Above, the mountain tops are of an ardent rose-colour, with dark shadows absolutely blue. And higher still,

and farther away, the great Atlas, capped in glistening snow, of a different kind of rose-colour, paler and more transparent, is outlined, like a clear-cut crystal, against the bright yellow which begins to encroach upon and to replace the disappearing blue of the sky.

In the west, a high, adjacent mountain rises like a jagged screen before the sun, casting its shadow over a part of the town. It is striated obliquely from summit to base, and, with its pointed crest, resembles a wave that might have risen there and become fixed for ever. One feels that behind it, on its farther slopes, one would still be in the full splendour of the sun; it is all edged and fringed with light.

Clouds of black birds wheel above the roofs, and large storks, also, pass in tranquil flight across the golden-green of the sky.

It is Good Friday, a day on which in our countries the still diffident spring is veiled usually in grey clouds; so much so, that the expression "Good Friday weather" has come to indicate an overcast, wind-tossed sky. But the town in which I am does not wear, does not recognise even, this mourning of the Christians, and basks voluptuously this evening in the calm, warm air under a sky in gala dress.

In the countries of Islam, the Friday, as

with us the Sunday, is for the people a day of rest and toilet. And thus, this evening, the women, more numerous than usual, and more gaily attired, issue from the little doors of the kinds of sentry-boxes which are the heads of the staircases of the houses; emerge one after another on to the roofs, shaking themselves like birds, enamelling with their brilliant colours all these grey terraces.

Grey, all these terraces, colourless rather, of a dead, neutral, indifferent shade, which changes with the weather and the light. Whitewashed once upon a time, and rewhitened again and again until they lost shape and sharpness under the superimposed layers; then baked by the sun, calcined by the burning heat, guttered by the rains, until they have become almost blackish. A little mournful, indeed, the high promenades of these women. And everywhere, on my own terrace as well as on those of my fair neighbours, the old walls on which we lean, and which serve as a parapet to prevent us from falling into the void, are crowned with lichen, with saxifrage and tiny yellow flowers.

They walk about in groups, these women, or sit down to talk on the ledges of the walls, their legs hanging over the courtyards and streets, or lie down, nonchalantly reclining, their upraised arms under their heads. They





climb from one house to another, with the help sometimes of a ladder, or of planks forming an improvised bridge. The negresses, sculpturesque creatures, wear in their ears large silver rings ; their robes are white or pink ; scarves frame the blackness of their faces ; their laughing voices sound like rattles, in droll, monkey-like merriment. The Arab women, their mistresses, wear tunics figured with gold and veiled by embroidered net : the long, wide sleeves disclose their shapely bare arms encircled with bracelets ; high waistbands of silk laminated with gold, as stiff as cardboard bands, support their breasts ; on all the foreheads there are headbands, formed of a double row of gold sequins, or of pearls or precious stones, and above is placed the *hantouze*, the tall mitre, swathed always in scarves of golden gauze, the ends of which hang loose and float behind, mingling with the mass of unbound hair ; they walk with the head thrown back, the lips open, showing the white teeth ; they sway their hips with a little exaggeration and with a voluptuous slowness ; their eyes, naturally very large and very dark, are joined together and extended as far as the temples with antimony ; many are painted, not with carmine, but with pure vermilion, as if in some barbarous attempt to outdo nature ; their cheeks seem thickly coated with minium,



and on their arms, on their foreheads, appear blue tattooings.

All this splendour, which is completely veiled in greyish-white whenever it is a matter of walking, like mysterious phantoms, in the labyrinth of muddy little streets below, is here displayed complacently in broad daylight. This town, which seems so dull and dark to one who passes through it without raising his head, unfolds *all its fashionable feminine life of an evening on its roofs, in the golden hours of the close of the day.* Mistresses and slaves, without distinction of caste, walk about pell-mell, laughing together, and often arm-in-arm, with an appearance of complete equality.

And there are no veils on these faces, which in the street are so carefully hidden, for men are not supposed ever to mount to the terraces of Fez.

I indeed am doing a very improper thing in remaining seated on mine. But I am a foreigner; and I am able to pretend that I do not know.

Meanwhile the gold is darkening, fading on all sides; the kind of roseate radiance which shone on the old religious town gradually ascends again towards the upper strata of the air; the summits of the towers and the highest of the terraces alone continue to shine; a violet

shadow begins to spread in the distances, in the low-lying places, in the valleys. Soon will sound the hour of the fifth and last prayer of the day, the sacred hour, the hour of Moghreb. And all the heads of the women are turned towards the venerable mosque of Mulai-Edriss, as if waiting for some religious signal.

There is for me a magic and an indescribable charm in the mere sound of this word: Moghreb. Moghreb; it signifies, at one and the same time, the west, the setting sun, and the hour of sunset. It designates, too, the empire of Morocco, which is the most westerly of all the countries of Islam, and the part of the earth where has come to die, in slowly gathering gloom, the great religious impulse given to the Arabs by Mohammed. Above all, it is the name of that last prayer which, from one end of the Mussulman world to the other, is said at this hour of the evening—a prayer which starts from Mecca, and, in a general prostration, is propagated in a slow trail across the whole of Africa, in measure as the sun declines—to cease only in the presence of the ocean, in those last Saharan dunes where Africa itself ends.

The gold continues to fade. Fez is already plunged in the shadow of its great mountains; the part of it that is near us is drowned in the

violet vapour which has risen, little by little, like an incoming tide ; and the distant parts can scarcely be discerned at all. Alone, the snows on the summit of the Atlas preserve for a last dying minute their ruddy glitter.

Then a white flag is run up on the minaret of Mulai-Edriss.

As if in sudden answer, on all the other minarets of the other mosques other similar white flags appear.

“ Allah Akbar ! ”

An immense cry of blind faith resounds through the entire town.

“ Allah Akbar ! ”

On your knees, all ye faithful ! On your knees in the mosques, on your knees in the streets, on your knees at the threshold of your doors, on your knees in the fields : it is the holy hour of Moghreb !

“ Allah Akbar ! ”

From the height of all the mosques the muezzins, putting their hands to their mouths, repeat the long religious lamentation to the four cardinal points, trailing mournfully their shrill voices, in the manner of wolves a-howling.

. . . . .

All is quiet—the sun has set—a vapour of a deeper violet accentuates still more the emptiness between the terraces ; they seem to separate

themselves one from another, to recede from me with their groups of women who now are motionless. A silence falls upon the town, after the immense prayer.

. . . . .

The night has fallen, the stars come out. I can now distinguish nothing—nothing, save that above, on a terrace overlooking mine, a woman is standing, outlined in shadow at the angle of the roof; alone, superbly posed, her hands behind her back, contemplating I know not what, below, in the void.

## CHAPTER XXV

20th April.

THERE was fighting, during the night, in the Sultan's camp (which is in course of formation under the walls of the town for the next expedition). It was about a mule that was claimed by two detachments. From midnight till one o'clock there was a continuous rattle of musket-shots. Some twenty men were wounded and four were slain. We saw the dead being carried away, grey heaps on a litter.

The glorious weather and the festival of light continue. The sky is of pure indigo blue and the heat increases. With the evil odours of the town are mingled puffs of suave perfume, which come from the orange blossom of the gardens. I have grown used to my little house, which no longer seems to me in any way sinister. In the part that I inhabit I have had the tiles cleaned and the walls refaced with whitewash. (In odd corners I discovered fresh little doors, leading to passages, niches, *oubliettes*; excellent things if you wanted to make anyone disappear.) I find quite natural my little low door with its ironwork of the year 1000, and my narrow, dark

street has ceased to frighten me. I have grown used to my neighbourhood, and my neighbours have grown used to me, and cease to stare at me. Irregular though it be and embarrassing to the fair ladies of the neighbourhood I begin to spend much of my time on my terrace, especially at the sacred hour of Moghreb, when the white flags are hoisted on the mosques, when the muezzins appear high up on the minarets to chant the prayer, and the great mountains grow sombre in their evening tints of violet and rose.

I have found out who occupies the house that is so interlaced with mine. He is a person of substance, an Amin, something like a paymaster-general of the Sultan's army. The noise I hear so regularly every morning and every evening—it aroused my curiosity not a little—I find is the pounding of sugar and cinnamon bark to make sweets for his children, who are very numerous. The life of this land, so immured as it is, has undercurrents of perfect good nature when one comes to see it closely. In the evening, through the walls, I hear the voices of the children and wives of this Amin. They keep me company.

I have grown used to my long Arab robes, to the fashionable manner of holding my hands in my veils and of draping my burnous. And,

very often, I return to trail my slippers in the purlieus of the mosque of Karaouin, in the labyrinth of the bazaar, which, in the bright sunshine, has taken on an aspect very different from that of the first days.

. . . . .

This evening, Captain H. de V\*\*\*, my habitual companion, and I, garbed both as Arabs, came upon the slave-market. The mournful courtyard held not a soul. And when we asked if there was likely to be business doing soon—it is generally at nightfall, after the hour of the prayer of the Moghreb, that the slaves and buyers and sellers come—we were answered: “We know not, but that negress, in the corner there, is still for sale.”

She was sitting, this negress, on the edge of one of those niches that have been hollowed out like dens in the thickness of the old walls; her head bowed down and enveloped in a grey veil, her face covered, she had an air of utter consternation. And when she saw us approaching, fearing no doubt lest she should be bought, she seemed to shrink still more. We made her get up, in order that we might see her, as is the custom with all merchandise: she was a girl of sixteen or eighteen years, half child, half woman, and her tearful eyes expressed a resigned but boundless despair. She wrung her veil with her

two hands and kept her head bowed upon the ground. Oh ! how our hearts smote us at the sight of this poor little creature, who rose docilely to let herself be examined, and stood there, awaiting her lot. By her side, in the same niche, was an elderly woman, her veil carefully drawn across her face, who seemed by her appearance to belong to a superior class, despite her simple costume. It was her mistress, who had brought her hither to the market to sell her. We asked the price : five hundred francs. The woman tearfully, and with eyes as sad as those of her slave, explained to us that she had bought this child when she was quite little and had brought her up, but that now, having become a widow and poor, she was no longer able to support her and found herself obliged to part with her. And these two women awaited a purchaser, timidly, humbly, the one as hopeless as the other. It might have been a mother come to sell her child.

. . . . .  
At Fez, needless to say, one goes not out at night unless one is forced to it. In the narrow, vaulted little streets, the darkness, after eight o'clock, is profound. One risks falling into sewers, into wells, into *oubliettes*, which stretch here and there their gaping mouths.

This evening, however, we have all to go to



the palace, and the order has been given to leave open the gates of the wards on the way.

We set out at half-past eight, from the Minister's house, on restive mules. The inevitable red soldiers, their bayonets fixed, escort us with large lanterns, the panels of which are shaped in the form of ogives like the doors of the mosques.

First we pass in a line through a neighbourhood of gardens, zigzagging in the darkness between low walls above which stretch the sweetly scented branches of orange-trees. Then through a corner of a covered bazaar ; through winding streets, paved in breakneck fashion, where a few lights are still glimmering in the little, sleeping shops. Then a wide, black-dark street, between long ruinous walls. Some Arabs rolled for the night in their burnouses lie sleeping there on the ground, in company with dogs, and we all but trample them underfoot. Then at length the gates of the first enclosures of the palace, guarded by soldiers with naked sabres ; the massive folds, strengthened by enormous bands of iron, have been left ajar against our coming. And we cross, by lantern-light, the immense courtyards already known to us ; the deserted spaces with their sinks and quagmires, bounded by the gigantic walls which

outline, against the starry sky, all their pointed battlements, like rows of black combs. And along our route guards are marshalled, sabre in hand. One feels that it is not a hospitable place that we are penetrating.

At length we reach the Courtyard of Ambassadors, the largest of all. The darkness here is more transparent, because there is more space, more distance. The frogs croak in noisy concert, assisted after their kind by a few nocturnal grasshoppers. Beyond, in the far background, are other lanterns perforated like our own, and towards these we direct our steps. They illuminate grave, white-robed personages who are awaiting us: the viziers and kaids of the palace.

We are going to display before them the presents we have brought for the ladies of the seraglio: clusters of electric flowers, electric jewels, stars and crescents, to be worn in the hair of the invisible fair ones. We are warned that the Sultan himself is roaming around us, in the great darkness that envelops us, in order to see without being seen; that perhaps, if he be interested, he may go so far as to show himself. We watch, therefore, the few rare torches that move about in the distances of the courtyard, expecting every minute his saintly apparition. But it is not to be; the Caliph,

insufficiently interested no doubt, shows himself not.

The batteries take a long time to get ready ; they seem to be actuated by a spirit of perverseness. And all these little playthings of the nineteenth century which we have brought hither light up with difficulty, shine no more brightly than so many glow-worms, in the immense, age-old darkness that surrounds us.

21st April.

*Easter Sunday.*—The weather is luminous and splendid, increasingly warm ; the suave perfume of the orange-trees and the odours of the dead beasts hang heavily in the air.

It is delightful in the garden of the Minister's house. We stay sitting there for a long time every day after luncheon, in front of the old pavilion, with its arabesques half effaced by whitewash ; the large orange-trees, laden with white blossom and golden fruit, stand out, above our heads, against the crude blue of the sky ; and we hear, with a kind of cool voluptuousness, the water spurting from the marble basin and streaming on to the mosaic pavement.

. . . . .  
All day long H. de V\*\*\* and I, clothed both of us in Arab fashion, have haunted the bazaar ; we mingle more and more freely in the crowds,

where no one any longer heeds us, so correct and natural have we become.

We are beginning to find our way without difficulty in this bazaar, in the labyrinth of these little streets roofed with vine branches or reed screens, where, between dark little shops glinting with arms and silks and gold, throng the white-hooded buyers.

This evening, to the slave-market, at the sacred and already twilight hour of Moghreb, is brought quite a band of little negresses, freshly captured in the Soudan and wearing still the gummed coiffures, the amulets and the necklaces of their native land. Some greybeards, richly garbed in robes of snowy whiteness, examine them, feel them, stretch their arms, open their mouths to look at their teeth. In the upshot they fail to find a buyer and the trader leads them away, a melancholy troop, with heads bowed down. They pass quite close to me, and, merely by their aspect, and their savour, they remind me of Senegal, bring back a whole world of dead memories.

On the roof of my house, in the last light of day, I watch the great storm-clouds slowly invade the sky, presaging the end of the fine weather. They are of the colour of tarnished

copper, and below them, the thousands of terraces become grey, a cold grey almost blue.

How soon it has become familiar to me, this view of the town from above! No sound reaches me of rolling wheels, no din of machinery, nothing but a confused murmur of human voices, of neighings of horses, of the sounds of old-world crafts : the weaving of fabrics, or the hammering of metal.

Truly, I have come to know by heart all the little routine of the life of the evening on the summits of the houses. I know all my neighbours who, one after another, emerge from the little doors, and, sitting down, remain, spots of fantastic colour on the greyish uniformity, until that twilight hour when the green-clad towers of the mosques become grey themselves, and all is confused and blotted out. That fair lady yonder, generally in a blue robe with a yellow hennin, comes always followed by an orange-robed negress, who carries a little ladder to enable her mistress to mount to the neighbouring roof, behind which she disappears (? ? . . .). That other, in the direction of Karaouin, climbs without assistance, with much raising of her knees, and oversteps a street to reach a higher roof and join her friends, who number a full half-score, as many black as white. I know where the

storks—which snap their beaks, motionless on their long stilts—I know where they have built their nests. I even know the different cats of the neighbourhood, which pay visits like the women, climbing over terraces and leaping over streets. And I know, too, these clouds of black, yellow-billed birds, resembling our blackbirds, which, while a glimmer of daylight remains, chase one another, as martins do with us, in wide, whirling circles.

. . . . .  
A *tholba* of the mosque of Karouin, a very civil *tholba*, who evinces a condescending curiosity in things European, is sometimes the companion of my idleness on the terraces; but, being a Mussulman and a citizen of Fez, he hides himself in the shelter of the walls, so that he may not be seen by the promenading ladies. This evening he took me on to another roof in order to show me my street, which I had never seen from so great a height. At the point to which we climbed, it was scarcely more than six inches wide, so close together were the houses at the top. Very easily could we have overstepped it and gone to visit the fair ladies of the neighbourhood: it seemed no more than a crevice, a black fissure, deep at the bottom of which, as in a well, passers-by, who had the air of phantoms, trailed their slippers

through the dirt. And, in contrast, above on the roofs, all was light, glitter of gay costumes, merry chattering of women, careless ease, free air and space.

He is really very modern, this *tholba*, very *studious* even, in his way of understanding youth, in his constant preoccupation with women and pleasure. Evidently he is an exceptional kind of *tholba*; and, through him, I shall soon be well versed in the gay life of this country.

I should never have imagined that Fez was the town in Africa where life in this kind may be most easily led. It is the case, however, that over and above the many holy persons, there is here a large number of merchants of every sort; a certain fever of gold, quite different, it is true, from ours, rages within its walls. Men, grown rich too quickly—on the return, for example, of a fortunate caravan from the Soudan—hasten to “enjoy life,” and espouse a number of young women; ruined the following year, they divorce them and depart, abandoning the women to their own personal resources. And thus Fez is full of divorced wives who support themselves as best they can. Some live alone, with the toleration of the kaid of the district, and become fashionable ladies of

equivocal sort in tall gilt tiaras. Others, fallen lower, group themselves under the patronage of some old matron. But the houses of these latter are dens of a dangerous kind, situated always above the Oued Fez (the river, running almost entirely underground, that feeds the fountains and springs). And this river, which afterwards goes to water the Sultan's orange-trees, so often, thanks to these women, carries dead bodies with it, that it has been found necessary to bar it with an iron grating before it reaches the gardens.

It seems that the irresistible way—and, moreover, the traditional, almost obligatory way—to ingratiate oneself with a fair divorcée is to take her a sugar-loaf. (The men and women of Morocco have a surprisingly sweet tooth.)

When, therefore, at the close of day, you perceive a mysterious gentleman passing along the walls, smuggling a sugar-loaf in his burnous, you are not likely to be wrong if you doubt the purity of his intentions.

Who would believe, on a first view, that such a town could contain little things so pitiful and comical ?



## CHAPTER XXVI

*22nd April.*

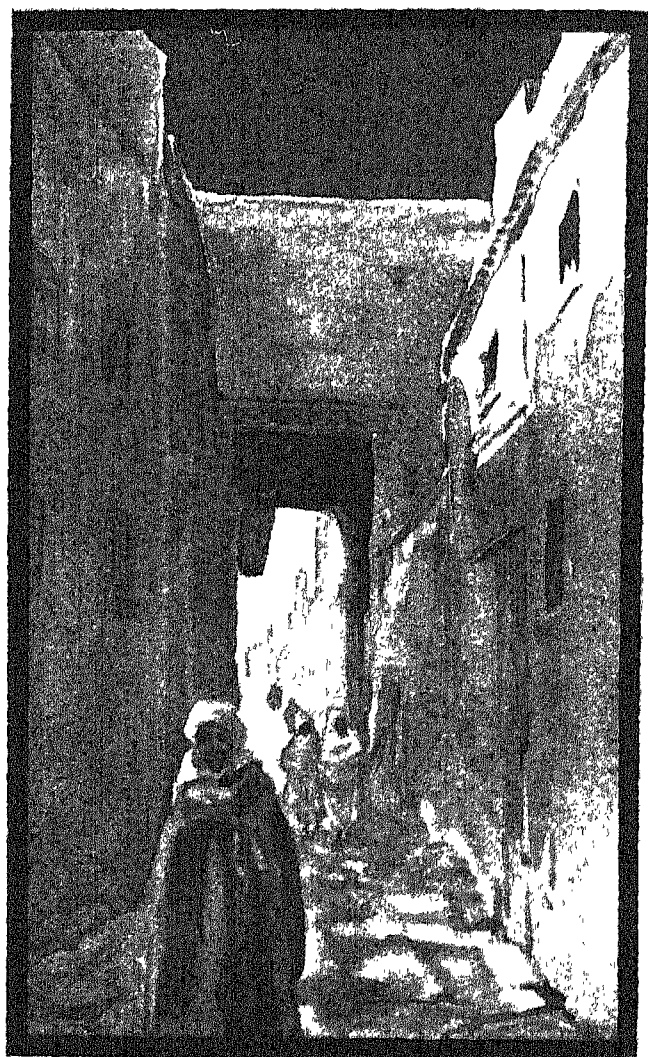
WE are invited to luncheon at the house of the Vizier of War, Si Mohammed-ben-el-Arbi.

It has rained in torrents throughout the night. It rains still as we file laboriously, on horseback, through the narrow little streets, grazing the walls with our knees and jostling the grey-hooded passers-by into the doorways. In the thousand turnings of the labyrinth, which has resumed its piteous air of rainy days, we march for half-an-hour, escorted by soldiers, and obliged sometimes to bend completely over our horses' necks in the darkness of the low vaults. Once again, we send in spurts all about us the fetid, sticky mud, which re-forms immediately at Fez with every shower.

We dismount in the middle of a pool, in front of a miserable little narrow doorway which is the entrance of this vizier. The first passages of his house, payed in white and green mosaics, follow one another in maze-like turnings, in order that the eyes of passers-by may not penetrate into the interior. But at the end is

A STREET IN FEZ







a larger door, opening on to something unexpected and magnificent: a large, majestic court; festooned porticoes, with sculptures enhanced by colours and gold; a strange, slow, religious music, played and sung by an invisible orchestra and choir; men in costumes of fairyland, advancing towards us over a marble floor.

When the Alhambra was inhabited and bright with gold and living, there were enacted there, I imagine, such scenes as this. Perhaps the colours here, the reds and blues and golds, are a little too vivid, for the house, strangely enough, is new; but the total effect is one of harmony for all that. I have seen similar settings, similar costumes, in a theatre; what is astonishing is that such things should still exist in reality.

The court is rectangular and very large; it is bordered by high walls of immaculate whiteness, which are crowned, all around, by a frieze of blue and pink arabesques and a row of tiles in green faience; in the centre a fountain springs from a round basin and breaks into a little cascade, mingling its sound with that of the invisible and solemn music.

On the two long sides of the quadrilateral stretch cornices of cedarwood, in broad projection from the walls; painted in a brilliant red

that stands out vividly against the whiteness of the walls, they are ornamented with large geometrical roses of blue and gold, in an extraordinary complication. They overhang a series of ogival doorways masked on the inside by hanging muslins; and behind these veils we can hear the whispering of the hidden women who are watching us.

In the middle of each of the two shorter sides of the quadrilateral, those naturally which are farthest from each other, are monumental doorways that are marvels of design and colour. The first arch is festooned with stalactites of snowy whiteness, which seem to hang in clusters, to be superposed and intermixed like the fantasies of hoarfrost. Above these long white drops is a second ogival arch, set off with blue and red and gold. And above again is built up an indescribable crowning, reaching almost to the top of the wall. It is composed of delicate polychromatic arabesques, interwoven with gold; it is a scaffolding of that rare lace-work such as formerly was worked at Granada in rose-coloured stucco, on the walls of the Alhambra. The two folds of these doors are thrown wide open; they are entirely carved, painted and gilt, in kaleidoscopic roses; their predominant colour is a metallic green, and they resemble the outspread tails of peacocks.

These two monumental entrances face each other at opposite ends of the court ; they have long curtains half of blue and half of gooseberry-coloured cloth embroidered with gold, against which stand out, whiter yet, the denticulations of their stalactites. And these curtains, drawn back, disclose in the interior the usual luxury of carpets and cushions and gold-embroidered silks.

Amongst the persons who come before us, there is first the Vizier of War, headed like an Egyptian sphinx, with the principal chiefs of the army. Behind them follow negro and negress slaves, adorned with necklaces, and gewgaws, and large metal rings. All these people, in slippers, glide noiselessly over the gleaming marble, to the sound of the slow, rhythmic music accompanied now by iron castanets.

Passing under the stalactites of the door at the farther end, we enter with our hosts an apartment furnished in European style, but furnished very strangely : four-post beds, draped in rose-coloured and peacock-blue brocades ; gilt arm-chairs, upholstered in figured tapestry ; on the walls whitewash and arabesques ; and, on silver dishes placed on the floor, Spanish coffers, in the form of Gothic shrines, filled with sweetmeats.



The music is quite near us, in an adjoining room. The choir sings in falsetto, very high as always; it reminds one of some religious Office in the Sistine Chapel; and the orchestra, of strings, gives out a potent sound. The same movements recur unceasingly, renewed with a kind of graduated and growing exaltation.

Amongst the tall, white-robed Arabs is an extraordinary little being, clothed in a rich assortment of colours, who is the recipient of much adulation. 'Tis a child of seven or eight years, the favourite son of the vizier, born of one of his black slaves. (In Morocco, these children have the same standing in the family as those of the white wives; it is one of the causes of the degeneracy of the Arab race, which is becoming more and more infiltrated with Nubian blood.) He wears a jonquil robe, veiled by a surplice of white net; a pale-blue burnous; a broad riband of mignonette-green silk sustaining a little Koran in a kind of satchel; and orange slippers embroidered with violet and gold. He has a charming, comical little face, half Arab, half negro; on the almost blue-white of his wide-open eyes his dancing pupils roll rapidly, constantly.

In the next room are the musicians, to the number of forty, all in their state burnouses, of different colours, and sitting in circle on the

floor on cushions. Each of them plays and sings at one and the same time, in a kind of delirium, the head thrown back, the mouth wide open. Some have large mandolines of inlaid work, the strings of which they touch with pieces of wood. Others have violins completely encrusted with mother-of-pearl. They play them with very large curved bows, which are ornamented with designs in mother-of-pearl and ebony, imitating the scales on the skins of snakes. The violins are in the form of large clogs, with ends turned up after the manner of a ship's prow.

The luncheon is laid in the apartment opposite to that in which we were received, behind the other festoon of stalactites, at the other extremity of the court, which we have to cross again in the brilliant sunshine.

It is served somewhat after the European manner; the interdicted wine being replaced by tea, which servants prepare as required in tall silver samovars. The plates and dishes are Japanese; the glasses are gilt and variegated with colours; and all this, which, at home, would, in its total effect, seem loud and vulgar, is here in perfect harmony with the splendour of the surrounding colours.

There are something like twenty-two courses. The black slaves, busy, distracted, cross the

court in all directions. The dishes are so copious that a single man has difficulty in holding them ; there are quarters of sheep, pyramids of chickens, mountains of fish, couscous as for an ogre's feast. To these are added other edibles, under the large, inevitable cones of white esparto ornamented with red designs ; and all these cones accumulate on the ground, forming in the court a kind of depôt of gigantic Chinese hats. The music continues to play during the long feast. While the luncheon proceeds we watch continuously, through the denticulated door, the beautiful marble court, its fountains, its whiteness, its multi-coloured arabesques, and as we watch the summit of the walls is gradually crowned with women's heads, curious to catch a glimpse of us even from afar. They are behind, no doubt, on their terrace promenade ; we see pass only their tiara-like head-dresses, their foreheads and the shaded lines of their eyes ; they look like great cats on the prowl. And they follow one another in a never-ending train.

## CHAPTER XXVII

23rd April.

RUMOUR has it that the *Sultan of the Tholbas* is in flight since last night.

He was an ephemeral king, a little outside the walls, in his improvised, white canvas town. At the door of his tent he had a counterfeit battery of large cannons, made of pieces of wood and reeds. He was, though with more dignity, something like the "Pope of Fools" of our Middle Ages.

In the university of Fez, which has remained unchanged since the epoch of Arab splendour, it is an ancient custom, each year, in the spring vacation, for the students to spend ten days in high festival; to choose a king (who buys his election, at auction, by force of gold); to encamp with him in the fields on the river bank; then to levy a tax upon the population of the town, in order to be able at night to make merry with song and music, couscous and cups of tea. And the people of the town lend themselves to these amusements with a smiling submission; they come, all—viziers, merchants, craftsmen, by corporations

and with banners at their head—to visit the camp of the *tholbas* and bring presents. And, finally, about the eighth day, the Sultan himself, the true Sultan, comes also to pay homage to the Sultan of the Students, who receives him on horseback, under a parasol like a caliph, and treats him as an equal, calling him “my brother.”

The *Sultan of the Tholbas* is always a member of one of the distant tribes, who has some special favour to ask for himself or for his people, and he profits by this unique interview with the sovereign to obtain it. Very soon afterwards, for fear lest it should be taken from him, for fear also of reprisals on the part of those whom he has had to punish in the cause of good government, one fine night, clandestinely, he disappears—an easy thing to do in Morocco; across the deserted campaign he seeks refuge in his own country.

At the end of these days of mirth the students re-enter into Fez. Those of them who have not completed their studies return to their little work-cells, in those kinds of cloisters, strangely poor-looking, that are called *mederças* and are places almost holy, forbidden to unbelievers. The Sultan sends daily to each of them a loaf of bread, which constitutes almost the whole of their usual fare; others also receive hospitality from individuals in the town; it is

counted highly meritorious for a family to lodge and board a *tholba*. During the day they live in the mosques, especially in the immense Karaouin, squatted down to listen to the lectures of the learned professors, or kneeling in the act of prayer. Those who, after seven or eight years of study, have obtained their degree of doctor and marabout return to their own country surrounded with a high prestige. As I have said, they have come sometimes from very distant parts, these *tholbas* of Karaouin; they have gathered from the four winds of Islam, attracted by the renown of this holy mosque, which contains, it seems, in its libraries, ageless and priceless volumes, accumulated there in the days of Arab greatness, brought from Alexandria or carried off from the convents of Spain. And when they return to the distant countries from which they had set out, they have become priests apt to preach a religious war; they have "plucked a rose" in the impenetrable mosque. It is Karaouin which gives the fierce signal to the whole of Mussulman Africa; and Karaouin lies in Al Moghreb like a centre of immobility and sleep.

The sciences taught at Karaouin include astrology, alchemy and divination. The "mystic numbers" are studied there, and the influence of the stars and of demons, and other

tenebrous things which for the moment have disappeared from the rest of the world—until the day perhaps when, in another form, shorn of the marvellous, they will reappear triumphant as the beyond of our positive sciences. The Koran and all its commentators are paraphrased at great length, as also Aristotle and other ancient philosophers. And side by side with so many grave and arid things, extraordinary affectations of style, of diction, of grammar, subtleties of the Middle Ages which we are no longer able to understand; they are like the designs, so elaborate, so delicate, wrought here and there on the grim bastions and the high walls.

And since I have spoken of these superannuated elegances, I will quote the opening of a reply of a vizier, an old student of Karaouin, to a foreign diplomat:

“We have brought your letter to the knowledge of our illustrious master (whom God render victorious). In reading it we have made ourselves the interpreter of your sentiments, accentuating your words with art, for the persuasiveness of a good diction is sweeter than the purest of water, more subtle than the most delicate of love potions. Dictated by the kindest sentiments, your letter seemed to us as pleasant as a cool breeze,” etc., etc.

## CHAPTER XXVIII

*24th April.*

IN the bright hours of the morning, walking on my terraces—which are in compartments, in little staged platforms—I discover a new dependency of this domain of roofs, communicating with the part already known by a stretch of wall which up till now it had not occurred to me to overpass. It is a new little square promenade admirably placed so as to be in shadow during the early hours of the day, while the other serves so excellently for watching the setting of the sun on the vanishing distances of the outspread town.

From this observatory I have quite a different view. First of all, indiscreet glimpses on to adjacent houses overtopping mine and rearing their terraces and stretches of wall against the blue sky; as it is morning the housekeepers have, according to custom, spread out on lines, in the sunshine and pure air, the striped bed-clothes, the motley-coloured cushions, all the various kinds of articles of bedding that have served during the night, and their vivid colours shine out against the cracked greyness of the



walls. And above these things a distant palm-tree shows the little bunch of plumes at its top ; and higher still climbs a fragment of a mountain blue with alocs, and dotted with tombs and ruins and the *koubas* of holy personages defunct, quite a little cemetery perched above the town. I stroll about and look around. And, suddenly, behind a little wall, not more than two paces from me, I see a piece of gilt finery shining. As I watch it moves, then mounts slowly, slowly, with infinite precautions : a woman's *hantouze* ! (One of my neighbours, evidently, who has heard footsteps and is curious to know to whom they can belong.) I stand quite still, suddenly turned to stone. The gilt head-dress continues to ascend ; presently emerges a head-band of sequins ; then hair—a forehead—two black eyebrows, two large eyes which have seen me ! Fool ! It is finished. . . . Disappeared, my beauty—like a puppet in a Punch and Judy show.

I wait, nevertheless, divining well that she has not gone. And in fact, here again comes the *hantouze*, mounting, mounting ; then the whole face appears, this time, and regards me boldly, with a half smile of scandalised curiosity. She is charming, this neighbour of mine, seen thus mysteriously, in her golden head-dress on this background of ruins. But truly we are too

near one another, and I do wrong to remain ; I feel myself that I am an intruder, and in order not to prolong this first presentation I withdraw to my lower terrace—where I have other neighbours already more accustomed to me.

Here, indeed, it is much less intimate ; in place of that uprearing of houses surmounted by a distant cemetery, I have below my feet the whole panorama of Fez, with its gardens, its walls, and the snow-capped Atlas in the background of the picture ; it is an immense and complete setting, and my indiscretion here, being less particularised, seems to me more admissible. Generally, when I appear, the little walls all round about are adorned with the heads of women, always idle and curious to examine the rare kind of neighbour that I am for them. The air of startled gazelles, the shyness of the first days, have quickly disappeared. What would be an enormity of imprudence with a Mussulman seems free from danger with me who will tell no one, and who, besides, am soon to depart for my fantastic country so far, so very far away. What is essential is that the husbands should know nothing of it. And they look at me, they smile at me, they make signs of greeting to me. They even come and show me, from a little distance, various objects, to know what I think of them, ornaments for the arms and

breast, golden nets for covering the *hantouzes*. My gloves are a source of extreme astonishment: "Oh! have you seen?" they say. "He has hands with two skins!" I dwell in a rich neighbourhood, and thus all these women have nothing to do from morning till evening but take turns in entertaining their spouse.

One of them, who belongs to one of the richest of my neighbours, moves about like a captive beast. She spends hours alone, seated in equilibrium on the narrow summit of a wall, outlined against the sky; motionless and indifferent to everything, even to the curiosity of seeing me. Not absolutely pretty, especially on a first impression, but lissom and admirably modelled, young and strange, with shadowed eyes, which one divines are darkly circled by some unrestful weariness. She is at her post this morning, arms bare, legs crossed and bare also to the knees; on her ankles, delicately slim, weigh coarse, heavy rings, and a pair of old, nondescript slippers hang loosely on her small and shapely feet. Her eyes are heavier than usual, and she looks as if she had been weeping. I am sure that it is she who was whipped last night. I heard the blows through my wall, and for an hour afterwards the sound of weeping, and cries of rage.

Then I perceive a new figure, a tall, dusky girl,

half-child, half-woman, bare-headed, with long tresses of beautiful hair. Whence comes this recruit? Who is the rich neighbour that has bought her ardent youth, her superb body? A profile straight and firm; eyes very elongated, scarcely open, dark and sensuous; an air at once haughty and shy; her arm, which is bare, would in itself be a marvellous thing to carve or paint. After a minute of timidity, she, too, like the others, ends by looking me full in the face, as who should say: "What are you doing there? Why do you come thus to annoy the women in their domain or roofs?"

And I turn away and look at the other, the solitary, who preserves still an air of waywardness and revolt on her edge of wall.

Decidedly, she has, at first sight, that kind of irregularity of feature, almost of plainness, which sometimes ends, on longer acquaintance, in becoming for us the supreme charm. She has lips of firm and delicate contour, deeply dimpled at the corners, such as often constitute the whole attractive and mortal beauty of a woman's face. And the idea that she has been beaten, and will be beaten again, is extremely painful to me this morning. I long to be able to prevent her tears and suffering; to bring her a little physical ease, a little rest.

I make no merit of this kind of pity; rather

am I confounded by it, for I know perfectly well that I should be less concerned about her and her grief if it were not for that delicious mouth of hers.

The all-powerful influence of external charm works upon those of our sentiments which ought to be the freest from it—so that one can be kind or less kind to one creature or another, according to her outward form and favour.

. . . . .  
Ten o'clock, the hour to dress for luncheon with the Minister, at the embassy. And it is one of my amusements to present myself in Arab costume. There, in the alleys of the garden of orange-trees or in the court of denticulated arches, 'tis a pleasing thing to flaunt burnous and caftan over the pavements of painted tiles, and to imagine for the moment that one is a personage of Alhambra.

The sun has dried the mud of the town and brightened the colours of the old walls; in the darkness of the little streets, magnificent long rays fall here and there on passing veils and burnouses.

Preceded by one or two domestics, as befits a man of condition, I issue from my house with the grave leisureliness that becomes the place in which I am, the costume I have adopted. When I have drawn to, behind me, by its heavy

knocker, my diminutive door studded and overlaid with iron, I turn, in the rusty, centuries-old lock, a key that weighs three pounds. Then I set out, first along narrow, covered passages, which seem rather outer corridors than streets; and yet somehow, from the strange transparency of the gloom that reigns there, one divines that outside, where the sky appears, there exists a calm splendour of light. I meet two or three pedestrians walking like me in bare feet, noiselessly; at the moment when we pass we each flatten ourselves against the wall, effacing our shoulders, and nevertheless our veils brush. Twice I turn to the right; I cross a little bazaar of fruits and vegetables, also covered; then turning to the left I reach a wider street—in the open air, this one—where I behold at last the incomparable blue, between two rows of old white walls which are the walls of mosques; the sunny side is dazzling, the shady side bluish and almost ash-coloured. A little neglected and ruinous both of them, the mosque on the right and the mosque on the left; but in the old walls, shapeless under repeated replasterings and coats of whitewash, their doors are still intact and exquisite; they have kept their framings of mosaics; their roses, now strangely complicated, now quite simple, like large full-blown daisies; their rows of starry designs, the thousand

painted facets of which sparkle with colour, very old, and nevertheless very fresh.

Some yards farther on, the wall in shadow breaks from top to base, then ends, completely overthrown, disclosing a holy courtyard where venerated dead sleep beneath mosaic flagstones overgrown with weeds and wild poppies. And here, too, as we pass, we have to turn obliquely from the sunny side to avoid a stork that is busy putting its home to rights, in an immense nest on the edge of a tiny minaret, and scatters on to the street below blades of dried grass and fragments of plaster. And the sunshine, and the immobility, and the mystery, and the charm of all this, how shall one tell it!

It is this corner, perhaps, now so familiar, which will remain the longest graven in my memory. Why, I may never be able to explain. I know not how it is that I feel such an enchantment as I pass, each day, along this street, between these old mosques, in the yet matutinal sunshine. I experience a kind of artist's joy in representing to myself how remote and inaccessible the place is, how little ordinary, and in adding to it by my presence one detail more, which a painter would not fail to note. I think it is above all for the pleasure of passing there and of taking myself seriously in these vizier's robes that I have these changing fancies for a

golden caftan or a pale blue caftan, veiled under white draperies and girt by silken cords of rarest colours. I endeavour to look as natural as may be in these costumes, so as not to attract the notice of passers-by, and yesterday some Berber mountaineers, taking me for a chief of the town, transported me to the seventh heaven by saluting me in Arab fashion. There is a large dose of childishness in my composition, I am forced to recognise it. But to those who shrug their shoulders, I avow that this whimsey of mine does not seem sensibly more foolish than to pass the evening at a club, to read the election addresses of candidates for Parliament, or to delight in the perfect fit and fashion of an *English jacket, or a fancy waistcoat.*

Leaving this chosen street by a turning on the right and passing through other narrow passages I quickly arrive at the Minister's house. There, as soon as I cross the threshold, I am in the midst of guards, always the same; in the midst of kaid, of cavaliers who have followed us from Tangier and have pitched their tents amongst the flowering rose-trees of the garden, under the orange-trees and under the clear blue sky—persons all well known, who come towards me smiling. They arrange a fold here and there of my *haik*, of my burnous, and try to initiate me into the refinement of Arab fashion, greatly



## CHAPTER XXIX

*25th April.*

I ALMOST feel that I will write no more, finding more and more ordinary the things that surround me.

When I go out, it seems to me quite natural to descend my dark staircase, to find outside my door my mule, ordered in advance, awaiting me with its high-peaked saddle, to mount from the very threshold of my house, for fear of soiling my long white draperies and my slippers in the mud of out of doors ; and to set off at random through the dark, narrow little streets.

It matters not whither I go, to spots deserted or amongst the crowds, to the bazaar or into the fields.

Oh ! the murmur of this bazaar, the silent movement of these burnouses, in the confused half-gloom ! In and out in a maze go the little avenues, covered with old roofings of wood, or else with trellis-work of reeds entwined with vine branches. And all their length is lined by little shops, scarcely larger than kennels, in which squat the turbaned shopkeepers, impassive and superb in the midst of their rare toys.

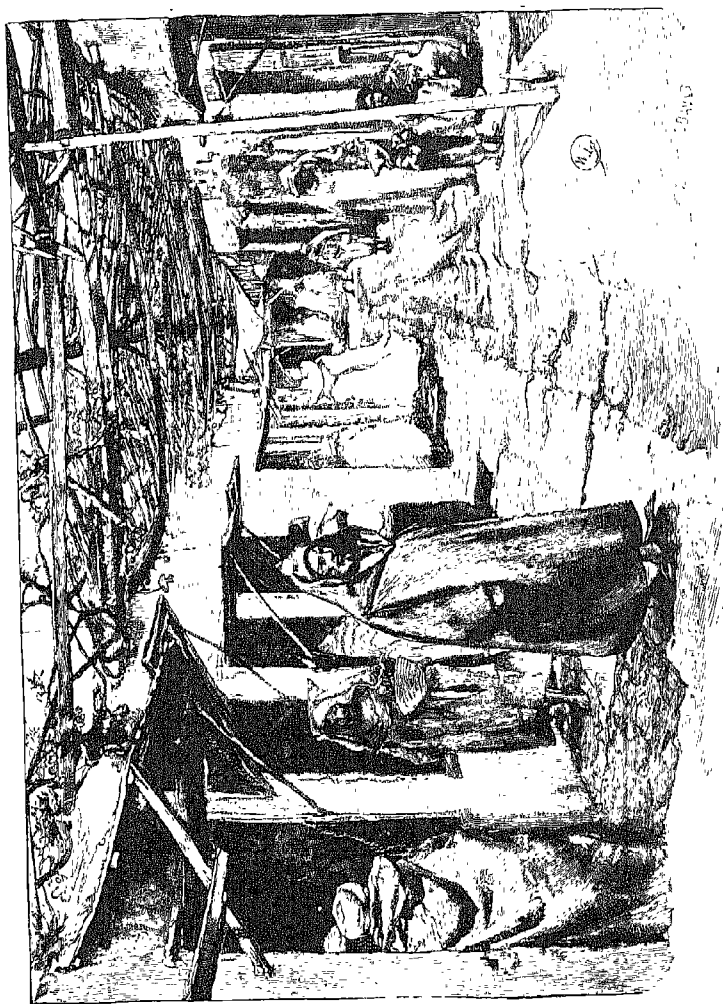
It is in quarters, in rows, that the shops of the same kind are grouped. There is the street of the merchants of clothes, where the stalls gleam with silks of divers colours, rose, blue, orange and nasturtium, with broideries of silver and gold, and it is there the white women linger, veiled and draped like phantoms. There is the street of the leather merchants, where hang thousands of multi-coloured trappings for horses, mules and asses; all kinds of accessories of hunt and war, in strange and ancient shapes, powder-horns spangled with silver and brass, embroidered straps for gun and sabre, travelling bags for caravans, and amulets for crossing the desert.

Then the streets of the brass merchants, where, from morning till evening, one hears the arabesques being hammered on tray and vase. The streets of the embroiderers of slippers, where all the little kennels are filled with velvet, with beads and gold. The street of the painters of whatnots; that of the smiths, naked and black; that of the dyers, their arms stained - with indigo and purple. Finally, the quarter of the gunsmiths, the makers of the long, flintlocks, slender as reeds, the stocks of which are encrusted with silver and enlarged so as to grip the shoulder. (The Moroccans never think of modifying this fashion adopted by their

ancestors; the form of the guns, like all else in this country, is immutable; and one imagines one is dreaming in seeing the manufacture in such quantities of these arms of olden times.

It swarms and murmurs confusedly, the crowd clothed in grey wool, which has come from afar to buy and sell extraordinary little things. Sorcerers make their incantations, armed bands pass, dancing a war dance and firing their guns, to the sound of mournful bagpipes and tabours; beggars show their sores; negro slaves shoulder their loads; asses roll themselves in the dust. The ground, of the same grey colour as the crowd, is littered with refuse, with the excrement of animals, the feathers of fowls, with dead mice; and everyone, in trailing slippers, treads the filth underfoot.

How far away this life is from ours! The activity of this people is as strange to us as its immobility and its sleep. With the movement of this burnoused crowd there is yet mingled an indefinable detachment, a supreme indifference, such as amongst us is unknown. The hooded heads of the men, the veiled heads of the women, pursue, in the midst of their traffick-ing, the same religious dream; five times a day they turn to prayer, and ponder above all else eternity and death. Amongst the crowd are sordid beggars with the eyes of visionaries; and



A BAZAAR IN FEZ.



men in filthy rags whose movements are noble and their faces the faces of prophets.

“*Balaak ! Balaak !*” that is the eternal cry of Arab crowds. (“*Balaak !*” means something like “Make way !”)

“*Balaak !*” When the little asses pass, in long lines, laden with bales so large that they knock against the pedestrians and overthrow them. “*Balaak !*” for the slow-moving camels, that rock to the sound of their little bells. “*Balaak !*” for the handsome horses of the kaids, harnessed in marvellous colours, that gallop and rear. One never returns from this bazaar without having been jostled by someone or something, charged by a horse or soiled by a dust-covered donkey—“*Balaak !*”

People of every tribe come and go and congregate ; negroes from the Soudan, and fair-skinned Arabs ; autochthonous Berbers, Mussulmans without conviction, whose women are veiled only from the mouth ; green-turbaned Derkwas, unrelenting fanatics, who turn their heads and spit at sight of a Christian. Every day one encounters the “saint,” uttering her prophecies at the crossways. And the “saint” her male counterpart, an old man, absolutely naked, with not so much as a girdle, who walks and walks, with never a stop, like the Wandering Jew, very rapidly through the

crowds, in a perpetual haste, muttering his prayers. At intervals is a little corner open to the sky, a little square, where grows perhaps a green mulberry-tree or the enormous trunk of a centuries-old vine with twisted branches like a sheaf of serpents. And then, one passes the *fondaks*, which are kinds of caravanserais for foreign traders: large many-staged courtyards surrounded with colonnades and open-work galleries of cedarwood, and devoted each to a special kind of merchandise. There is the *fondak* of the traders in tea and Indian wood; that of the traders in carpets from the western provinces; that of spices and that of silks; that of slaves and that of salt.

All this part of the bazaar is reputed hardly safe for us; it is considered holy ground, on account of the mosques of Karaouin and Mulai-Edriss, which are contained within it. And, at the approaches to Mulai-Edriss, the smaller but more sacred of the two, the streets are barred to the height of one's middle by huge pieces of wood, such as are placed in fields to enclose cattle. We must beware of crossing them, at risk of our life; the approaches to this mosque, as venerable in Islam as the Kasbah of Mecca, must never be defiled by the foot of a Christian, or of a Jew.

At the entrance to the bazaar I have a

chosen corner where, each day, I leave my mule in charge of one of my servants, so that I may know where to find it on my return, when my purchases are done.

And it is especially at the departure, at the issue from the darksome labyrinth, that the place of which I speak seems a luminous setting of "The Thousand and One Nights." Then, suddenly, the dark and narrow street expands; expands fanwise, forming a triangular open space on which a ray of sunshine falls from a patch of blue sky. The background of this little space—where many other saddled mules are waiting, like mine, at the foot of a century-old vine—is ornamented in its middle by a gushing fountain: a mosaic arch, set in the side wall of a projecting house, from which two jets of water issue to fall into a marble basin—all this so ancient, so shapeless, so dilapidated, that there are no words in which to express such aspects of antiquity. On the right of the fountain a little street paved in breakneck fashion ascends a steep slope and buries itself in darkness, under a broken and sinister vault. (It is by this street that presently we shall have to disappear, my mule and I, on the way back to our lodging in the upper part of Old Fez.) On the left is an inimitable monumental gateway, more beautiful



than any in the town, than any gate of the mosques—and nevertheless leading nowhither, only into a mournful courtyard. It is an immense ogive, garlanded with the rarest arabesques, the most exquisite mosaics. Above this entrance stretches a large horizontal band of religious inscriptions, in faience, black letters on a white ground. Above that again, a row of little aligned ogives, filled each with a different kind of arabesque, with carvings like embroidery, like lace—some with very large designs, alternating with others with very small designs, in such a way as to accentuate still more the ingenious variety of the ornamentation.

And, higher still, an indescribable crowning of stalactites juts out, forming as it were a very salient lintel, a kind of cornice. All these stalactites, absolutely regular and geometrical, are compacted with another, cover one another, are superposed in masses one upon another, with an extreme complication. In places they resemble the thousands of compartments of a beehive; elsewhere, higher up, the little droppings of hoarfrost. And all these so laboriously fashioned things form in their entirety series of marvellously festooned arches of an exquisite curve. A layer of earthy dust dims the colours of the faience; all the delicate carvings are chipped, blackish, entangled with

the webs of spiders and the nests of birds. And this gateway of fairyland gives, needless to say, an impression of extreme antiquity, as likewise this fountain, this little open space, this pavement, these tottering houses ; as likewise this whole town, this whole people. Indeed, the art of the Arabs is so associated in my mind with ideas of dust and death that I can scarcely imagine it in days when it was young, and all its colours fresh.

Outside the bazaar, the labyrinth of Fez becomes darker and more deserted ; few of the byways are open to the air ; the vine-bowers and straw roofs are replaced by ceilings of wood or by ogives of masonry, which every two yards or so cross the street, surmounted by expanses of wall as high as the house-tops, and as mournful and blank as the houses themselves. It is as if one were travelling at the bottom of a series of wells communicating with one another by arches ; only in snatches does one see the blue or the grey of the sky ; and it is almost impossible to find one's way in the inextricable network. There again, by the side of quarters empty and dead, there are crowds ; there, again, the "*Balaak !*" is to be heard. "*Balaak !*" for grave and thoughtful men who are leaving a mosque after the prayer. "*Balaak !*" for restive mules which have but-

ressed themselves sideways, refusing to go either forward or back. “*Balaak!*” for herds of oxen, which come trotting in line, their horns low and threatening, along little dark passages that are scarcely large enough for their great bodies.

## CHAPTER XXX

*26th April.*

AFTER the first hours of sleep in my solitary dwelling, I perceive a ray of moonlight that comes to me freely from the sky, between the disjointed folds of my cedar door. Then in the distance of the resonant night, I hear a psalmody of high-pitched, mournful voices droning their cries of ardent faith, their chanted plaints which seem the expression of all our terrestrial nothingness. It is two o'clock in the morning, the hour of the first prayer of this new day, which soon the eternal sun will come to enlighten. It is like an immense canticle to Allah, a dream canticle sometimes exalted, sometimes slow and plaintive; and mournful always, so mournful that it makes one shudder, for the muezzins, like the Arab bagpipes, have borrowed from the jackals something of the timbre of their voices.

For a long time this sing-song hovers over the grey tranquillity of the sleeping town. Then silence returns, dead silence.

The last hours of the night ebb away. In the fresh calm of the very early morning, at

the break of day, mingled with the crowing of cocks, the voices of these men recommence their psalmody, in a growing exaltation of prayer; it is five o'clock, the hour of to-day's second Office; the hour, too, when the Sultan priest, clothed all in white, rises in his palace to begin his austere, religious day.

Then the booming of a distant cannon announces the day, the holy day of Friday; then arises a general hymn, then the bagpipes begin to wail, the drums to roll. The night is ended and the sun is risen.

. . . . .

Alone, early in the morning, dressed as an Arab, and on foot—although this is a very undignified thing to do—I set off for the bazaar to buy some rose-water and scented Indian wood, in order that I may perfume my house in the customary manner. And never have I felt so completely as this morning the gratifying illusion of being an inhabitant of Fez.

The bazaar, which has only just opened its thousand little shops, is still tranquil and almost deserted. The rush lattice-work and tender new leaves of the vine branches, which roof it an interminable succession of arbours, filter the morning sunshine, sift a bright and joyous light. The perfumes for which I have come are sold in the same quarter as unwoven

silks and beads. And this quarter is the most coloured in the bazaar—in the strict sense of the word colour. In long and narrow perspective, through a succession of little streets, hang thousands of things in line on the raised shutters of the niches, blotting out the merchants who sit cross-legged within: they are skeins without number of silk and skeins of golden thread; they are masses of gilt beads and pink beads; and of those tasselled cords (to hold suspended from men's necks the sabres and holy books), which, as I have said, are one of the chief adornments of the Arab costume. And a number of persons, very dignified and very handsome in their white monkish hoods, move noiselessly about in slippers, choosing from amongst the hanging girdles the particular colour that will harmonise best with a particular costume.

And here, before a toy shop, is an old woman, veiled like a phantom, but with kindly eyes, buying a comical little doll for her granddaughter, a mite of three or four years, an adorable little thing with eyes like those of an Angora kitten, and hair and nails already tinted with red henna. This morning all this appears before me under an exterior of tranquillity and simple good nature. And all the mystery too, all the gloom, which at first sight seem to envelop things, disappear very quickly

as we become more familiar with their aspect. I know now every corner of the bazaar, and certain of the merchants, when I pass, give me good-day, invite me to sit down.

Involuntarily my steps always lead me back to the dark little streets that circle Karaouin. There, too, the mystery has disappeared and the impression of the first day, so strange, so startling, is not to be recaptured. I stand before its gateways, gazing long into the interior; very little would make me enter; I find it difficult to imagine that to do so would probably cost me my life. It would seem to me quite natural to go and kneel beside these people, whose clothes I wear.

Very varied are the aspects of Karaouin, changing with the different gateways through which one gazes. I do not wonder that at first sight we could distinguish nothing of its general plan. It is a kind of accumulation of mosques, of different epochs and different styles. It is a town of columns and arches of every Arab form—sometimes heavy arches, crushing squat pillars, which follow one another in endless perspectives, with innumerable lamps suspended in the darkness of the ceilings; sometimes courts, inundated with sunshine and vaulted by the blue sky, surrounded by tall slender columns and infinitely denticulated

arches of a design always rare and exquisite. And never has Karaouin been so beautiful as to-day, in this dazzling sunshine, which radiates and penetrates everywhere, clear and white, making the marbles gleam, and the mosaics without end, and the water of the gushing fountains.

One of the gateways, in the shadow of which I pause for preference, opens on to the largest and most wonderful of the courts, paved with faience and marble. On the sides are little projecting kiosks—rather are they little dais—like, but more beautiful than, those of the celebrated “Court of Lions” in the Alhambra; there are the same groupings of columns, supporting indescribable open-work arcades that seem to have been made by a patient superposition of pendants of rime—the whole set off with a little gold, dying under the dust of centuries, and a little blue, a little pink, with I know not what other pale colours. And, on the uprights, quite straight and flat and designedly rigid, which separate these festooned porticoes, layers of carvings, inimitable in delicacy and design, are outspread and intertwined, graven to different depths; it is as if old, fairy gossamers had been hung there in many thicknesses one above another.

And light, light as air, seem all these kiosks,



light as little castles that one might build for sylphs in the clouds with the crystal facets of hail and snow. And, at the same time, the rigid straightness of the great lines, the employment solely of geometrical combinations, the absence of every form inspired by nature, by man or beast, give to the whole an air of austere purity, of something immaterial, religious.

The sunshine floods this court; all the mosaics, all the tiles gleam with a pearly lustre. The jet of rippling water that plays from the fountain in the middle has changing colours of opal or of rainbow, and stands out against the exquisitely intricate background of a large interior door, which, like the kiosks of the sides, is in filigree-work of Alhambra. And, as it is Friday, quite a crowd of white burnouses is prostrated on the flagstones in motionless prayer.

From the darkness outside, from the kind of night that fills this skirting road where I am obliged to remain hidden, in doubtful security—all these forbidden things assume in my eyes an air of enchantment.

. . . . .  
The “saint” is infatuated with me this morning. Clothed in rags of orange-coloured silk, her cheeks vermilioned, her eyes dilated and

wild, she follows me obstinately to the exit of the bazaar, uttering in a high voice incomprehensible things that seem to me almost like benedictions. Evidently she has been misled by my movements and costume. And uncomfortable at feeling her behind me, I throw her some pieces of money in order that she may let me go my way in peace.

. . . . .

An hour later in the market-place—the clamorous hour, the hour of business and of multitude.

About this large open space, which is a kind of rectangular plain, move burnouses and veils, the whole hooded and masked crowd, whitish and grey, to which here and there the shepherds in their camel-hair *sayons* add spots of yellowish-brown, and the donkeys spots of reddish-brown. Hundreds of women are seated on the ground, selling bread, and butter, and vegetables, their faces invisible, enveloped in muslin. And in the background of this place, and this crowd, rise the high walls of Fez, gloomy and gigantic, dwarfing everything, the points of their battlements outlined against the sky. Needless to say one hears the tabours and the bagpipes. Here and there the pointed hoods congregate and make a compact circle around captivating spectacles: there are snake-charmers; there

are men who stick pins into their tongues ; those who hack their scalps ; those who remove an eyeball from its socket with a wooden pallet and deposit it on their cheek ; all gipsydom and all vagrancy. To me, who am leaving the day after to-morrow, these now familiar things will seem very astonishing when I have returned to our modern world, and recall them from a distance. For the moment I belong in all verity to a past epoch, and I mingle with all the naturalness in the world in this life here, which is similar in all respects, I imagine, to the life of the popular quarters of Granada or Cordova in the times of the Moors.

To-morrow is my last day. I am leaving behind me at Fez the embassy, which is detained by the slowness of things political, and shall depart alone, with Captain H. de V\*\*\*, in a little private caravan. It should be very interesting, and perhaps a little adventurous. We are going to Mekinez, the other holy town, more dilapidated and dead even than Fez ; and from there to faithless Tangier, where, suddenly, our dream of Islam and ancient days will end. I have not had time to become attached to my little Mussulman dwelling here, and now I must leave it and forget it, as I have forgotten already so many other foreign dwellings scattered everywhere about the earth. Yet would I



A SNAKE CHARMER AT FEZ



willingly have lingered there for a week or two longer. With a few mats, a few old hangings and arms, it had quickly become very habitable, all without losing its little airs of mystery, its difficult approaches.

## CHAPTER XXXI

*27th April.*

WE are invited to luncheon with the Kaid El-Meshwar (the introducer of ambassadors). And we repair to his house on horseback, preceded by his guards, large-turbaned and armed with huge sticks, whom he has sent to meet us at our very door.

The great court of his house is even more beautiful than that of the Vizier of War. It is above all more ancient, and the years, the centuries, have dimmed, with their inimitable effacement, the colours and the golds.

Rows of interior porticoes give access to the court. Their cedar crownings are composed of thousands of those little compartments, geometrically juxtaposed, which have the appearance of the wax honeycombs patiently constructed by the bees; but over the general arrangement of these innumerable little things, an indefinable something has presided, which is the genius of Arab art, and has fashioned them into a harmoniously simple whole. All the crownings of the doorways are crowded, like very large balconies, crowded almost to

breaking point, by white-veiled women, who lean over, silently, to watch us.

The court, naturally, is paved with mosaics and marble, and in the centre a fountain plays. It is filled, vibrant, with an exalted music, at once rapid and grave : very high human voices, accompanied by powerful stringed instruments, tabours and iron castanets. We recognise the same orchestra as the other day was at the house of the Vizier of War ; it is in fact one of the Sultan's, and he has lent it in our honour.

. . . . .

He is extraordinarily handsome, the Kaid El-Meshwar, our host. The description of Matho, in " *Salammbô* " : " A colossal Lybian," etc., would fit him perfectly. He is of superhuman stature and size, and his features and eyes are admirable. His beard is already grey, and his dark skin bears witness, despite the regularity of his features, to a strain of black blood. Beauty, in fact, is the principal qualification required in a Kaid El-Meshwar ; the post is almost always given to the most superb specimen of a man in Morocco.

Like his colleague of war, this vizier does not sit at table with us, for a good Mussulman is not supposed to eat with Nazarenes. He is content to sit in the shadow, near the hall in which our luncheon is served, and see to it that



his slaves, bewildered by our presence, provide us with mountains of couscous and other eatables.

During the monster repast, I face the beautiful court, which is disclosed to me in its entirety by the high denticulated arch of the doorway. The Soudanese slaves, in large earrings and bracelets, cross it in an endless stream, bearing on their heads the gigantic dishes, surmounted by roofings like the gables of turrets. The mosaics of the pavement sparkle with light. Here and there, in the high walls, through pierced loopholes, I see confusedly the eyes of women shining. The wall at the back, which rises like a screen against the sun, is crowned with veiled heads watching us. And the music, in an extreme exaltation, repeats, repeats unceasingly, in a growing precipitancy, the same monotonous phrases which, in time, soothe, magnetise, induce a kind of stupor.

. . . . .

Two o'clock in the afternoon, the sun at its hottest.

As I leave to-morrow, I venture forth even at this burning hour, for I have a thousand and one things to do on this last day.

I have first to go to the walled town of the Jews, where horribly sordid old men, cunning and sinister in their ugliness, hold, in the depth of their dens, ancient jewels, rare arms, and

stuffs not to be found even in the bazaar, which I desire to buy from them.

It is a considerable distance away, this Jewish town; it runs, in a narrow strip, along the southern side of New Fez, and I live in Old Fez, from which I must needs first of all emerge.

I am on horseback, escorted by a red guard.

Two o'clock in the afternoon, on one of the hottest days we have yet had. The old earthen walls seem to be dried up by the devouring sun, the old crevices in the houses seem to grow larger and more open. The little streets are deserted between their two rows of dead ruins which are cracking in the heat; the paving-stones, the old black cobbles, polished by the bare feet and slippers of many Arab generations, show in places their shining heads amid waste straw and dust. And over all the somnolent town is that silent prostration which is peculiar to the moments when the sun dazzles and burns.

There is a little shade and coolness as we pass under the thick triple gates of the ramparts. In the recesses of these gates, barbers are installed on the ground, in process of shaving some woolly-headed, wild-looking countrymen, one of whom holds by the horns, while he is being shaved, two black rams. And in another corner a practitioner is "bleeding" a shepherd (like cupping formerly with us, it is

a cure for all ills ; the incision is made with a razor at the back of the neck and goes to the bone of the skull). To-day, more even than usual, I am struck by the wildness of these approaches to Fez, by their silence, their air of mournful abandonment.

And, once through the gates, there begins immediately a burning desert without roads, to-day without a human being, without a caravan. This is the place that was so crowded and so brilliant on the morning of our pompous arrival ; now one hears no more than the little, mournful voices of the grasshoppers. Town walls and palace walls rise everywhere into the sky, in an imposing confusion, with their battlements, their bristling points of stone. All straight, all alike, mournful and sombre from base to summit, contriving to produce an impression of beauty by virtue of their gigantic size. And at their foot, nothing ; on this side of the town, nothing within sight, not a house, not a tree, not a tent, not a group of men ; the walls alone, upright and immense in vertical stature. The implacable sun of to-day accentuates their extreme antiquity, their cracks, their crevices ; in places they are dismantled, breached, and their base is corroded.

And other walls completely ruinous, infinitely desolate, part from these ramparts,

ramify, prolong the town into the deserted campaign, and end by becoming confused with the rocks, the ruins, the quagmires, with all the litter of this old soil dug and dug again in the course of centuries. Time has covered these walls with a bright yellow lichen, which shows on the dun grey of the stones like a scattering of golden stains; under the deep blue of the sky the whole is of a warm and ardent tone, with trimmings of brocade.

In the part utterly downfallen, in the secondary walls which in their decrepitude have outlived their purpose, there are gateways exquisite in form, like all Arab gateways, and surrounded with mosaics visible still between the coatings of lichen; they give access to kinds of deserted prison-yards, where one finds only weeds and grasshoppers.

As I go on horseback round these debris of ramparts in the magnificent, overpowering sunshine, I am brought to a standstill before one of these gateways, which impresses me as the most exquisitely Arab thing that I have ever seen: in the middle of some hundred yards of monotonous and formidable wall, it opens its isolated ogive, framed with mysterious designs; and at its side a date-palm, old and solitary, lifts on high its bouquet of yellowed plumes.

. . . . .

A hundred yards farther on the Sultan's camp appears. Beyond in the campaign its tents make masses or sowings of white things in the midst of reddish-brown plains and blue distances—and all these whitenesses are a-tremble in the hot air. The camp is considerably augmented since last I saw it. When complete it has a circumference, I am told, of nearly four miles, and contains thirty thousand men.

The Caliph's tent is in the middle, lofty and immense. One sees only the canvas wall, called the *tarabieh*, which serves it as enclosure, concealing everything within. (Even in war, the dwelling of the Caliph must be a hidden thing.) Behind this wall, it seems, is quite a little town; besides the particular abode of the sovereign and its dependencies, there is that of his favourite child, the little Abd-ul-Aziz; and also those of a certain number of ladies of the harem chosen to take part in the journey.

As soon as the Sultan's tent issues from the lumber-rooms of the palace, and begins to be erected outside the walls, the news is spread throughout the whole of Morocco by passing caravans and, more especially, by those swift "runners" who travel night and day, across mountains and across rivers, carrying letters and news, and performing the function of our post. All the tribes are informed betimes that

the sovereign is about to set out for war, and the rebels prepare themselves for resistance.

The Sultan, we know, spends generally six months of the year under his tent, a nomad by nature like his Arabian ancestors, waging a ceaseless war in his own empire against revolted tribes who recognise him as a religious caliph, but not always as a sovereign; some of them indeed (the Zemur, for example, and the Riff tribes) have never been subjugated.

On this occasion the Sultan will not return to Fez for four years. In the intervals of his forays and harvests of heads he will rest in his two other capitals, Mekinez and Morocco, where, as here, he possesses palaces and impenetrable gardens.

Accordingly, during the past week, those of his women who are not to take part in his pending travels were sent in advance, on muleback and in three detachments, to the walled seraglios of Mekinez.

. . . . .  
I shall have time and to spare to visit the sordid Jewish town, which was indeed the objective of my ride, and the desire comes to me to ascend a last point in the mountain that overlooks Old Fez.

By little rocky pathways my horse climbs hardily, even making high-spirited attempts at

galloping. And very soon we are at the top, inhaling a keen, fresh breeze, which passes over carpetings of flowers and sets them moving. From distance to distance there are trees in the windings of the ground ; in kinds of little valleys there are spreading tufts of olives, in the shadow of which blackamoor shepherds are singing pastoral songs to their goats in the mournful silence of the landscape. Above all there are tombs, tombs everywhere, old, old tombs, amongst rank weeds and aloes. There are *koubas* of saints, venerated ruins, the graceful porticoes of which are haunted by hosts of birds. And there is the historic kiosk that was built by a sultan of old and cost him his throne. For the people of Fez, always easily incensed, took it ill that he should see, from above, their women of evenings on the terraces.

All these terraces, in fact, are disclosed to me from here, thousands of grey promenades, empty at this hour of the sun's dazzlement. I command the view of the holy town, its long lines of crumbling walls, its bastions and battlements, its minarets and isolated palms. Two or three rows of donkeys and camels, departing in file for I know not what southern country, alone animate its solitary approaches. And all this is bathed, flooded, with an immense light ; in the sky, lost here and there in the infinite

blue, are a few little fleecy clouds, and that is all.

And no noise ascends from the town, over which broods still the same immobility, the same torpor.

I turn my steps at last towards the Jewish town in quest of old tapestries and old arms. For here, as in our Europe of the Middle Ages, it is the Jews who hold in their coffers not only the gold, the fortunes, but the precious stones, the antique jewels, and also all sorts of other old, valuable things that the embarrassed viziers and kaids have ended by leaving on their hands. And, with it all, affecting airs of poverty; disdained by the Arabs even more than by the Christians, living on the sly, cooped within their darksome, narrow quarter, fearful, and for ever on guard for their life.

Descended from the luminous mountain where so many saints and dervishes lie sleeping under the flowers, I follow for some time the walls, astonishingly old, of New Fez—by pathways at first bare and barren, but soon verdant and shady, with mulberry-trees and poplars that have donned once more their tiny, fresh green leaves of April; with clear streams running amongst drenched reeds, irises and large white bindweed.



The ramparts of the Jews are as high and as embattled as those of the Arabs, their arched gateways are as large, with the same heavy gates overlaid with iron. These gates are shut early every evening ; Israelite guards, mistrustful of air, stand in the embrasures, allowing no suspicious-looking person to pass. One realises that life in this cave is spent in perpetual fear of neighbours, Arabs and Berbers.

And before the entrance to their town is the general dumping-ground of dead beasts (a compliment that is paid to them). To enter it is necessary to pass between heaps of dead horses, dead dogs, carcasses of all descriptions, rotting in the sun, and shedding an odour without a name. They are not allowed to remove them—and at night there is a grand concert of jackals under the walls. Nor from the narrow streets, so narrow that one can scarcely pass, are they allowed to remove the refuse thrown from the houses ; for months bones, pickings of vegetables, all sorts of rubbish, are heaped up, until it pleases an Arab councillor, moved to it by a large sum of money, to have them cleared away. In this dark, damp quarter the odours are of a class apart, and the faces of the inhabitants all are pale.

Two or three persons standing at this entrance of the town watch my arrival, curious to learn

what may be the object of my visit. They stare at me shrewdly, with crafty, covetous eyes, as if they scented business afoot; wretched-looking faces, long and narrow and pallid; thin, interminable noses and long sparse hair hanging in straggling ringlets on to greasy, bedandruffed black robes that cling closely to angular shoulders.

So much the worse for the precious stuffs and the old arms. I cannot bring myself to plunge into these mouldy dens, amongst creatures so ugly, on the eve of my departure, on so fair a last day, when the sun gilds so radiantly the tranquillities of the Mussulman town and its old imposing walls.

I turn aside, therefore, at this gateway of the Jewish quarter, and make my way towards the Sultan's palace. I shall reach it at the time when all the great personages, clothed in white, are leaving after the evening audience, to return to their homes in Fez-Bali; and shall see once more that procession of figures of another age, in the magnificent setting of great walled courtyards and monumental ruins.

. . . . .  
Here, again, are the approaches to the palace; the walls and the walls, all straight, all grim, and all alike. Here are the series of mournful courtyards, empty and vast as parade

grounds, and yet seeming almost narrow, so high are the walls that enclose them. To realise their dimensions it is necessary to observe the men, the few white phantoms that cross them and seem astonishingly small.

The sun is setting as we reach, my guard and I, the first of these enclosures, which is already filled with shadow. The high walls, the high gloomy walls, masking everything, suddenly lower the light like immense screens. With their alignment of sharp points they look menacing and cruel. Beyond, in the middle of the opposite wall, the large archway leading farther into these fastnesses opens, flanked by its four square towers, which seem all of a piece, awe-inspiring after the manner of the donjon of Vincennes, but with an air of added wickedness by reason of their crowning of points of stone.

The ground of this courtyard is sprinkled with stones, with all sorts of debris, with holes and bones. Two or three camels move about it in quest of the sparse grass, looking quite little at the foot of things so high and grand. Lost in a corner there is an encampment of white tents like a pigmy village. And three grave personages, draped in burnouses, issuing beyond, from the darkness of the great gateway, seem to me Lilliputian. In the air there

are the inevitable storks, which cross the empty square outlined on the sky by the dark teeth of the battlements. And thousands, thousands of birds, of a glistening black, cling in clusters on the walls, all touching one another, pushing one another, clambering one upon the other, forming swarming patches, like the massings of flies that in summer descend upon things unclean. And while I stand watching these gatherings of little wings and little claws, the three grave personages, advancing across the courtyard, approach me : three greybeards who smile good-humouredly and vouchsafe me, in Arabic, information about these birds, which I do not understand. (This affability of casual passers-by to an unknown Nazarene is not an everyday occurrence in a country like Morocco ; that is my excuse for mentioning so insignificant an adventure.)

I direct my steps towards the gateway opposite. It will bring me to a second enclosure, usually more animated, where each day the white-robed viziers administer justice to the people. O these Arab gateways, so infinitely various in their mysterious designs ! How can I tell the charm there is for me in their mere aspect, the kind of religious melancholy, the reverie of bygone times that one and all awaken in me ; isolated in the middle of

walls as heart-breaking as the walls of prisons ; having in their ogival form, whether festooned or round, I know not what indefinable quality which remains always the same, in the midst of the most fantastic diversity ; and always framed with those delicate geometrical ornamentations, the rare gracefulness of which has in it something severe and ideally pure, something in the highest degree mystical.

The new enclosure into which this gate leads me is as large, as imposing, as forbidding as the first. But it is, as I expected, full of people, and the approaches to it are encumbered with peaked-saddled horses and mules, held by servants. It is on the farther side of the courtyard, under old archways forming alcoves of stone, that the ministers officiate, scarcely sheltered from the wind, and with a minimum of scribes, a minimum of documents.

Under one of these archways is the Vizier of War. Under the other the Vizier of Justice delivers out of hand judgments against which there can be no appeal. Around him, some soldiers, by a lusty use of sticks, keep back the crowd, and the accused, the prisoners, the plaintiffs, the witnesses, without any discrimination, are brought before him in the same manner, clutched at the scruff of the neck by two athletic guards.

As these quarters are considered unsafe for Nazarenes, I remain at the entrance, lest I should become the cause of diplomatic complications.

But at this hour, as I anticipated, the session is at an end. One after another, the viziers, assisted by their servants, mount their mules to return to their homes. White beards, long white robes, long white veils; white mules, with red cloth saddles, each led by four slaves clothed all in white, with high, red caps. And, while the crowd disperses, they depart, slowly, calmly, with the lofty dignity of old prophets, their gaze rapt in sombre meditation, snowy in their whitenesses, against the background of the great ramparts, the great ruins. The sun is sinking, and, as every evening, under the sky turned suddenly yellow, a cold wind rises, blusters through the high archways, whistles over the old stones.

Behind the viziers I too retire. For one last time I want to see the marvels of my terrace at the holy hour of Moghreb.

. . . . .  
Above, on my housetop, there is the same enchantment as every evening: the town a blend of pale and ruddy gold, the neighbouring terraces separated from mine by an intangible blue vapour, and the distant terraces, the

thousands of rainbow-tinted squares of stone that dwindle, sloping on the hillsides like things overthrown, down to the girdle of the ramparts and green gardens. All the negress slaves are there, at their posts, their faces black and smiling, coiffed in spotless white or rose-coloured scarves. And there, too, are all my fair neighbours of the tall *hantouze*, leaning on their elbows, or reclining, or proudly upright, very graceful of face and very brilliant of colour, with their broad stiff waistbands, their long hanging sleeves, and all that floats behind them, golden scarves and unbound hair. And once more, just as it has done for centuries and centuries, the great prayer rings out in mournfully prolonged voices, while the snows of the Atlas fade on the pale yellow of the sky.

. . . . .  
At night, after dinner, by lantern-light, I leave my house exceptionally to go, before the hour at which the gates of the quarters are closed, to bid adieu to the Minister and the embassy. They have to remain here for I know not how much longer.

Captain H. de V\*\*\* and I are to set out to-morrow in the morning twilight. Each of us has been presented, on behalf of the Sultan, with a tent, a picked mule and an Arab saddle; and in addition a tent for our servants, a kaid



WOMAN AND CHILD AT 112





to guide us, and eight mules and muleteers to carry our treasures and baggage.

In lantern-light, also, I find the embassy installed as usual in the grove of fragrant orange-trees, under the verandah of the beautiful old kiosk. His Excellency has duly received for us the letter, signed by the Sultan and sealed with his seal, which is our passport through the territories of the different tribes, and gives us the indispensable right of *mouna*. But in spite of the efforts he has been good enough to make, he has not yet obtained the letter to the chiefs of the town of Mekinez, nor the permit to visit there the "gardens of Aguedal." It is not unwillingness, I know quite well; it is dilatoriness, inertia. The Grand Vizier was too late, it seems, to get the Sultan's signature before the hour of prayer. He has promised that by to-morrow morning everything shall be signed and in order, and that, if we have already started, horsemen shall follow in our wake, to Mekinez, if needs be, bearing the desiderated documents, with certain presents that are intended for us. But we scarcely believe it and are disappointed.

Our travelling companions, who are remaining at Fez, are a little grieved that they are not coming with us. Their sojourn here is like to be much longer than they expected. There are a thousand and one complicated matters to be

put straight ; disputes going back for a number of years, Jewish loans that can never be repaid. With this people, things come not to an issue. The Sultan is almost always invisible, entrenched like an idol in his impenetrable palace. And the viziers temporise, to gain time being the great art of Mussulman diplomacy. And now the month of Ramadan is drawing near, during which nothing can be done ; already one begins to feel its influence. It is only very early in the morning that affairs can be discussed, and then only piecemeal, and with all the customary Oriental circumlocution. The middle of the day is given up to prayer and sleep—and the evening to domestic concerns. Then, too, one of the most important of the political personages has lately been bitten in the arm by one of his numerous white wives, jealous of one of his numerous black ones. He is confined to his bed, and there is a delay the more.

We that are about to depart are charged with commissions for Tangier ; for the modern, living world from which here one seems so far away. Those that remain are smitten already, it is easy to see, with that curious malady, that yearning to depart, which is in no way new. It seems infallibly to attack the members of an embassy at the end of a fortnight passed in Fez. It is, moreover, a political circum-

stance on which the Arab diplomats have learnt to count. Even I, who would so willingly remain, can sympathise with this feeling, for there have been moments when I have experienced myself the oppression of Islam.

## CHAPTER XXXII

*28th April.*

THE dawn is a very grey one for the morning of our departure.

Awakened in the early twilight in my old, old house, I examine with some uneasiness the square of gloomy sky that appears through the gaping opening in my roof. It is charged with threatening rain.

Around me there are now no rugs, no hangings, no token of my fleeting occupation ; everything has been removed and packed up ; the air of antiquity and mournful dilapidation has returned once more.

I have arranged with Captain H. de V\*\*\* that we shall travel in burnouses, so as less to attract the attention of the tribes in passing. And as my native wardrobe was not in very good condition, I have had my long flowing robes, my long white *faradjias* washed in preparation for the journey, and they have passed the night hung out on my terrace to dry.

I go up to get them in the pale light of the growing day, smiling a little to think how this homely detail identifies me for a moment with

the existence of a real Arab of the poorer class preparing for the road.

They are still damp, my *faradjias*, and strike very cold when I put them on.

From the height of my roof I can observe that the sky is uniformly cloudy, a broad expanse of unbroken grey. A profound silence, very mournful, very solemn, weighs yet at this matutinal hour on the scarcely enlightened town. I bid good-bye for ever to all the surrounding terraces, which are empty now and dismal; good-bye to all the old ruinous walls of round-about, behind which my fair neighbours are still sleeping, including the sweet rebel of whom I shall know no more.

At five o'clock my saddled mule arrives before my door, led by one of the Sultan's soldiers. It is pitch dark in the deep-lying street. I am to meet H. de V\*\*\* and our muleteers and baggage outside the gate of the town, which is at some distance from my house. For the last time, therefore, I make my way through the dark little streets of Fez, in the midst of a compact multitude of oxen (the herds that are brought in at night for fear of robbers and wild beasts, and taken out again to their pastures in the early hours of the morning).

. . . . .

Leaving the enclosure of Old Fez by the high black ogives, I follow now the antiquated ramparts of New Fez. The mournfulness of the high walls, the mournfulness of the quagmires, the mournfulness of the ruins, all this is augmented this morning by the grey half-light and the silence. I hear about me only the trotting of the herds of oxen by which I am surrounded; the breath issues from their nostrils in whitish puffs. The herdsmen who drive them, their hoods drawn down, are draped, like dead men, in grey, earth-stained rags.

Here are the gloomy portals of the palace. Out of them, one after another, come some hundred black slaves, carrying on their heads those esparto turrets, which always conceal gigantic dishes, and, in their wake, an odour of couscous piping hot spreads in the fresh morning air. For to-day is a great Mussulman feast-day preceding the fasts of Ramadan, something like our Shrove Tuesday, and it is the custom on this day for the Sultan to send to all the dignitaries of the town a dish prepared in his own kitchens.

Captain H. de V\*\*\* is at the meeting-place outside the gate of Old Fez, with our mules, our tents, our little escort. And nearly all our companions of the embassy are there too,

early on horseback, to accompany us on the first stage of our journey.

Outside the walls we salute in passing the Sultan's camp and his high, closed tent. Then we set out, under the grey sky, along those kinds of irregular tracks that have been beaten in course of time by the tramp of the caravans. Sad, sombre colours everywhere, accentuating the desolate grandeur of the approaches to the town. A mist hangs low over the immense plain of barley, infinitely green ; a plain which seems to be bounded on all sides by a confused obscurity, an opaque blackness which mounts into the sky and is made of high mountains buried in clouds.

On this same sombre background Fez gradually diminishes, takes on that same sinister aspect which has remained in our memory since its first appearance on the morning of our arrival. Turning in the saddle, we can see for some time yet, at the foot of its blackish walls, the rows of little snow-white cones which are the camp of the thrice holy Caliph.

Sad, sombre colours everywhere ; the wayfarers enveloped in wool, the camels, the donkeys, all that comes and goes between the two towns by this one and only road is earthy, brown or grey in colour. From time to time we pass little Bedouin encampments—the tents



of the same brown colour as the ground—from which little columns of smoke rise straight against the dark grey of the distances. And, above, high up, the blithe skylark, invisible in the mist, sings his morning song, sings it lustily, over green fields of barley, as in France.

. . . . .

At the first *m'safa*, our French friends leave us with good wishes for our journey, and return to Fez. And we proceed, alone for many days, with our little escort of Arabs.

Between Fez and Mekinez there are thirteen *m'safa*—that is to say, thirteen stages—marked each by a well of drinkable water, which opens without the least warning, in the middle of the track. The journey is generally made in two days, or sometimes three, when the ladies of the seraglio travel. We are counting on arriving this evening, even early this evening, with our picked and quite fresh mules.

Soon the cultivated fields come to an end. Then begins a plain of fennel, immense, unlimited ; the giant fennel of Africa, the flowering stems of which are eight or nine feet high, are as tall as trees. We seem to be entering a yellow forest, prolonged on all sides, up to those obstinately black, opaque, imprisoning distances, which are always the same mountains smothered in the same clouds.

And all along these little ill-marked pathways we brush against this fennel ; it overtops us, caressing us with its fresh leaves, as fine and wavy as the feathers of a marabou ; we are buried in its frail green and yellow network, we disappear beneath it, inhaling its odour to excess.

In the air the merry larks continue to sing distractedly, soaring high, invisible in the grey mist. And from distance to distance, at intervals of two or three miles perhaps, a tall isolated palm-tree rises above this uniform and deserted grove.

For some four hours we proceed thus through the forest of fennel. Sometimes, ahead of us, on the track everywhere buried under the thicknesses of fine green down, we hear a rustling that is not ours, and presently there emerges, from amongst the masses of outspread leaves, a herd of cattle which passes us, or a file of burnoused gentlemen coming from Mekinez, or a caravan. It is always a droll business to meet camels, especially in a narrow place. You think you are still some distance from them, from the long legs and the central mass of the body, when the head is already upon you, at the end of the outstretched, undulating neck ; and this head stares at you from quite near, with an expression of bored contempt. They stop

for a moment the better to see you, then turn away and continue their wonted slow and silent motion. They have an indefinable odour, sweet and musty, midway between a stench and a perfume; and they leave a trail of it behind them, even long after they have passed.

We are making this return journey on mule-back—which seems less dignified than to be on horseback, as we came, but is the only really practical and really Arab manner of travelling in Morocco. It allows us, moreover, to keep in sight throughout our tents and baggage, which follow at the same pace, at the same gait, on beasts of the same kind. We have not now as at the setting out a pompous escort, some three or four hundred horsemen with guards marshalled along the route. We travel in a closed-up file, a little cortège of a dozen men, and as many beasts, and have ourselves to keep an eye on everything, a little lost as we are in the midst of these deserted expanses.

Our saddles, covered in red cloth, are very large and very hard, and while our mules continue their swift, incessant, indefatigable course, we quickly learn to assume upon them, like the Moroccans, all the known positions of travel: astraddle, seated, asprawl, or with legs crossed, along the beast's neck. From time to time the muleteers recount to us stories of

brigands, pointing out the spots where travellers have been robbed or murdered. For the rest of the day they sing strange little songs, in a shrill piping falsetto, reminiscent of grasshoppers or birds; and their monotonous little music harmonises mournfully with the profound silence of the solitudes.

At the end of these four hours, passed in the fennel, we reach the edge of a gigantic fissure which serpentine in the plain: a ravine, an abyss, at the bottom of which a torrent rolls. We follow its course, against the current of the waters, until we reach a waterfall, above which the torrent is no more than a rapidly flowing river. It is the Oued Mahouda. Just above the clamorous cascade, which in a single leap falls some hundred feet into the void, we cross the river by a deep and dangerous ford, lifting our legs on to the necks of our mules, which are up to their middle in the agitated and noisy water.

. . . . .

This ford marks the half-way between the two holy cities, and is very much frequented by Moroccan travellers.

We halt for some time on the farther bank, one of our Arabs continuing meanwhile his journey to Mekinez in order to advise the pasha of our approach, as is fitting for the travellers of quality that we are.

Our halting-place is just above the boisterous waterfall, overlooking on one side the ford by which the caravans cross, and on the other the ravine into which the headlong waters fall, and falling seethe. The country around is decked in the green of springtime, and the sides of the ravine are pink with hanging garlands of bindweed. The grey clouds have lifted, still veiling the sky, but leaving the terrestrial distances unobscured and clear.

In addition to the wayfarers, on horseback or afoot, who every now and then cross by the ford, there comes a whole nomad tribe—men, beasts and tents. The women of this *douar*, who are the last to pass, tuck their clothes up to the waist with a naive disregard of modesty, revealing their shapely, statuesque legs, a little yellow and in places a little tattooed. But they keep their faces chastely veiled.

We get under way again. A region of mountains and rocks comes first. Then another ford, in a setting of a strangeness all its own: it is in the face of an infinitely deserted plain, and at the foot of a mass of rocks on which some old men, motionless as Termini, sit in isolation. They give no heed to us, and seem to be solitary mystics absorbed in contemplation.

Follow four hours of regions absolutely wild,

deserts of dwarf palms and daffodils like those we traversed so endlessly on our way out. Often we turn in the saddle to count our little troop, to see that none of our muleteers, none of our pack-mules, is missing from the muster, for we are still very uncertain of the fidelity of our men. And on this level plain, covered as it is with a short vegetation, our close-going caravan is easy to embrace in a single glance, seems even quite little, quite isolated, quite lost.

At the head of the little column rides gravely the kaid answerable for our heads : an old man, in a caftan of pink cloth under a transparent garment of white muslin. His eyes are lustreless, are dead ; his face, hard, accentuated, looks as if it had been rough-hewn out of brown wood, and his white beard is like a lichen on a ruin. He is upright, expressionless, majestically mummified on his white mule, carrying cross-wise on his saddle his long brass gun.

Mekinez ! On the limit of the desolate plain, seeming still very far away, Mekinez appears. One realises that one sees it only by virtue of the unbroken lines of the ground and the wonderful clearness of the air. It is a little blackish band—the walls, no doubt—above which bristle, scarcely visible, slender as reeds, the towers of the mosques.

. . . . .

We ride on for some time yet, until we reach a point where the view is hidden from us by old, crumbling walls, which seem to enclose immense parks. We are at the outskirts of the town. Through a breach we enter these enclosures, to find ourselves in a region of olive-trees planted regularly in quincunxes, and on soil covered with very fine grass and moss, such as is only met with in places that have long been tranquil, untrodden by men. These olives, moreover, are exhausted, dying, covered with a kind of mouldiness, a malady of age, which turns their foliage black, as if it had been smoked. And the enclosures follow one another, always in ruins, confining these same phantoms of trees aligned in all directions as far as eye can see. They might be a series of parks abandoned for centuries, promenades for the dead.

And thus it comes upon us as an odd surprise to see, as we pass, in one of these mournful little alleys a group of little burnouses of brilliant colours, green, orange, blue and red, which tell of children in their bravest toggery. Behind them, a number of white-veiled women encircle a coil of grey smoke, which ascends from the ground towards the branches. Our Arabs explain to us that it is a day of annual treat and picnic for the schoolchildren of Mekinez; they

are here for a day in the country, decked all in their finest clothes. The white veils seen in the background of the picture represent the mothers who accompany them ; the smoke is that of the rustic supper that has been prepared for them on the smooth sward ; and now their picnic is over ; they are about to depart, in order to return to the town, before nightfall.

I think it is one of the most unexpected, most charming, and at the same time most pathetic things that I have met with in the course of my journey, this children's festival, the brilliance of these little gaily coloured burnouses in movement on the tender, smooth turf of this desolate park.

As we issue from these walls and these olives, Mekinez suddenly reappears, very close to us now and immense, crowning with its grey shadow a succession of hills behind which the sun is setting. We are separated from the town only by a ravine of verdure, a medley of poplars, mulberry-trees, orange-trees, any trees you will, all in their fresh tints of April.

Very high against the yellow sky show the lines of the superposed ramparts, the innumerable terraces, the minarets, the towers of the mosques, the formidable embattled *kasbahs*, and, above a number of fortress walls,



the green-tiled roof of the Sultan's palace. It is even more imposing than Fez, and more solemn. But it is only a phantom of a town, a mass of ruins and rubbish, inhabited by scarce more than five or six thousand souls, Arabs, Berbers and Jews.

During the long halt of midday, our men told us we should arrive for the hour of Moghreb. And, in fact, just as we appear, the white flag is hoisted on all the minarets. The "*Allah Ak'bar!*" resounds in awesome clamour over the whole extent of the town, even into the dead countryside around. And, in the hearing of these long, mournful cries, this Allah, whom these men implore, seems to us for the moment so grand and so terrible that we too feel an impulse to prostrate ourselves on the ground, at the summons of the muezzin, before his gloomy eternity.

. . . . .  
The horseman whom we had sent as estafette returns to meet us, having seen the pasha, having received his instructions regarding the place of our encampment. It is outside the walls, needless to say.

Led by this guide, we cross the green ravine, the delightful medley of trees that separates us from the town. Then for a long time, interminably it seems, we skirt, without entering,

the old crenellated ramparts. They have a height of fifty or sixty feet, and are corroded at the base, cracked and decrepit. In the kind of circumjacent track we follow, no one passes ; the most we encounter are three or four beggars huddled like corpses in the angles of the bastions ; hideous and appalling in their tattered burnouses ; miserable wretches covered with excoriated sores, with I know not what leprosy. *On the ground are a number of dead, half-devoured beasts, mules, horses, camels, the open belly wide agape, and bones everywhere, strewn about by the jackals, and heaps of refuse and rotting offal.*

At length, some five hundred yards from a gateway, on a bare, deserted ground sprinkled with ruins and holes and scattered stones, we are brought to a halt : we have arrived at the spot assigned to us for a resting-place.

It is at the foot of one of those gigantic walls which, here as at Fez, stretch far into the campaign, without affording any indication of what may once have been their object. And here, very quickly, our little canvas houses are set up, in the yellow twilight, what time a few drops of rain begin to fall from heavy clouds, which suddenly have overspread the sky.

The crushing wall against which we have pitched our camp is pierced with a row of high

porticoes, some half stopped with masonry, others wide open on to the dark, treacherous countryside. And this wall, following an upward slope, leads, beyond, to the ramparts of Mekinez, to the nearest gate, which is, it seems, one of the principal entrances to the town. No road leads to this gate, it needs not to say ; no one enters it, and no one leaves ; nothing seems to live, and, since the great prayer of a few moments ago, we hear no movement, no noise, no more than if there were nothing around but abandoned ruins.

It is unspeakable, the melancholy of this end of rampart wall that one sees from here, crowning a hill, and crowned in turn by an old minaret—the melancholy of this city gate which, like a black figuring, frames in its pointed arch a little yellow patch of still luminous sky.

This end of rampart wall, this minaret, and this arch, are all that we see to-night of Mekinez, the holy city.

. . . . .

Near our camp there are two stone fountains, extremely old, with troughs out of which the camels drink. Before the night finally descends we go, in the light of a lantern, to obtain there a supply of fresh water. They are ornamented, these fountains, with exquisite festooned arabesques, which are crumbling to dust.

Arrives, now, mounted on a superb horse, and preceded by a large perforated lantern, the son of the pasha of the town. He is come to bid us welcome, and to present the excuses of his father, who is absent. For two months now, this old, holy person, at the head of his cavaliers, has been warring against the terrible Zemur, who are desolating the country.

The son is very young, very pleasant; he announces a plentiful *mouna*, with hot cous-cous, that he is sending us—and also some soldiers to guard us till morning. As a preliminary, two little donkeys follow close upon him, laden, one with charcoal, the other with branches, to enable us to cook the chickens in the open.

He stays sitting in our tent, regaling us with stories. Concerning this wall, at the foot of which we are, he has no clear notion of what may once have been its purpose. He knows only that it was built by Mulai-Ismail, the Cruel Sultan, three hundred years ago. The great days of Mekinez, indeed, date back to this Mulai-Ismail, who was the most glorious of the sultans of Morocco.

After the young pasha a Jew also comes to visit us, in the now pitch dark night, preceded by an escort and a large lantern. Despite his

simple brown robe, he is, we are told, the richest man in the town. His face, too, is distinguished-looking, regular and extremely kind. He had been advised of our coming, some days before, by a messenger from one of his co-religionists in Tangier, a Monsieur Benchimol, who, during the whole journey of the mission, has shown to each one of us an inexhaustible kindness—and he comes very courteously to place himself at our disposal. We promise to call upon him to-morrow, and, in haste, he withdraws, for fear of finding the old gates of the ramparts shut against him.

Around our tents the ground is uneven, exfoliated, as in the approaches to towns of great antiquity ; there are entrances to underground passages, crevasses ; above all there are little grassy mounds, sufficiently singular of aspect, providing food for thought. It needs the utmost precaution to take even two steps outside the tent in the darkness. The jackals, the owls, all the mournful-voiced inhabitants of the caves and the old walls of roundabout give us one after another a warning of their presence, by some isolated cry that sounds like a little call of death. And the rain now falls steadily, as if the surroundings of our camp were not dismal enough already.

*Half-past eight. — Nine o'clock. — Our two*

visitors retired long ago, but nothing comes of what should have been sent to us, neither *mouna* nor guards. Mekinez, no doubt, has closed its gates for fear of robbers, and has forgotten us outside, at the mercy of all sorts of men and adventures. Truly we find it very black and very silent around our little canvas houses, under this overcast sky which makes the night doubly dark, and in proximity to the walls of this strange dead city.

At last, at long last, some lanterns shine in the distance, having issued no doubt from the gateway cut out above, in the ramparts. They descend towards us, by the kind of irregular, rugged avenue where caverns yawn. It is our *mouna* coming to us, slow and grave as ever: a milk couscous, a sugar couscous; a live sheep and a number of chickens in cages. Willingly would we send back the poor beasts, were such a course permissible to us; but they must needs be delivered up to the knife and the voracity of the men of our escort.

Other lanterns now appear on the height and descend towards us: an armed troop, beating a drum. They are the soldiers coming to guard us until sunrise; and from their number—at least eighty—one may judge either that the young pasha is very prudent, or else that the place has a very evil reputation.

They sit down in a circle around our tents, on the dubious grass or on the indeterminate dark things, and begin to sing to keep themselves in watchfulness, facing one another two by two. They will sing till morning; it is the custom with all the nocturnal guards who do their duty conscientiously, and we must manage to get to sleep as best we can in the midst of this savage choir which will never make an end.

. . . . .

Towards midnight their music becomes a discordant cacophony of an altogether disrespectful kind. To mount guard over "Nazarenes" has been too much for their gravity; they no longer sing, they imitate all the beasts of Morocco—the cries of dogs, of camels, of laying hens—and diversify them with bellowings of pure fantasy. Then I get up, furious. Gropingly, I go and awaken in his tent the old kaid in charge, and, together, he with a lantern, I a riding-whip, we make the round of the guards, using threats of immediate punishment, of complaint to the pasha, of cudgellings, of prison even. And, docilely, silence supervenes.

. . . . .

*One o'clock in the morning.*—A second *mouna* is brought to us, more pompous than the first: an immense couscous of dessert, pyramids of

cakes, hampers of oranges, tea and loaves of sugar. The young pasha has set himself to do things well. The men of our escort get up and begin again an all-devouring feast, and we end by falling asleep.



## CHAPTER XXXIII

*29th April.*

AWAKENING under a gloomy sky, we perceive that we are encamped in a cemetery : a cemetery of the poor, probably, for around us are no tombstones, but merely little mounds sparsely covered with grass, some very old, others still new. And we have slept above these dead.

There is no more movement than yesterday in the approaches to the town. On the height beyond, in the great ogive of the entrance which opens in the middle of the ramparts, nothing living is to be seen, and the mournful desert begins at once, from the foot of the long walls.

At about eight o'clock, however, three or four Jews appear, recognisable in the distance from their black robes. Leaving the gateway, they make their way down to our camp over the greyish, exfoliated and stone-strewn ground. They have come to offer us trinkets and old-world embroideries, which they unpack on the ground, on the damp grass, amongst the pegs and ropes of our tents.

. . . . .  
*Nine o'clock.*—A horseman, covered with

dust, who seems to have ridden hard, arrives from Fez. He brings us what we have been waiting for in order to enter the holy city : the letters from the Sultan to the pasha and the amins according us the privilege of passing through Mekinez and of visiting the mysterious gardens of Aguedal.

Then we have our mules saddled, and, by the kind of grey avenue, climb towards the great gateway that since yesterday has attracted our eyes.

Passing at last under the high arch framed with arabesques and painted tiles we make our entry into Mekinez.

First of all, quagmires, ruins ; other ramparts, other enclosures, other gateways, dilapidated, demolished, pictures of the last desolation and antiquity. A few rare inhabitants, flattened in corners of walls, and clothed in burnouses of the same colour as the stones, watch us enter with expressions of vague mistrust.

The streets are wider, straighter than at Fez ; the aspect of the town more majestic, although even more dilapidated, more buried. Tall, grey mosques and immense minarets overlook the deserted squares. And on all the terraces, on all the cracked walls, on all the crownings of gates, grow tall weeds and wild flowers,

mignonette and Easter daisies, in tufted gardens or in hanging garlands; a veritable parterre of white and yellow flowers covers the whole of these ruins.

By little vaulted, down-sloping streets we are led to the house of the young pasha, there to deliver to him the Sultan's letter, which is the sesame giving us access to the town. In the approaches to his house, the walls are no longer decrepit, but covered with whitewash absolutely spotless, and the wild plants no longer embellish the roofs. A number of grave personages are seated there on stones, waiting for an audience; they are all draped in white woollen muslins, caught in by silken girdles, and veiling under-robcs of blue or pink cloth.

The young pasha receives us at the threshold of his house. Murmuring a pious benediction, he first of all kisses the Sultan's seal on the letter we present to him; then he reads the letter and places himself at our disposal to lead us to the gardens of Aguedal, which he alone has the right to open. When would we like to repair thither? We reply: "At once," for we have no time to lose. And, on a sign, someone goes to fetch his horse.

Almost at once the horse is brought, at a gallop, held by two black slaves, restive and superb in the narrow little street where the

hammering of its hoofs makes the chalk fly from the walls. It is white, with a long, trailing tail. The saddle and bridle, of water-green silk, are embroidered with gold.

Following the young pasha we plunge into the dead city, into the debris of Mekinez, which we have to traverse in its whole length, the palace and gardens of the Sultan being a considerable distance away, on the opposite side. The rare passers-by bow low before the young pasha, or approach and kiss the hem of his burnous.

More enclosures again, more formidable embattled ramparts, then open spaces, and ruins of which the plan is incomprehensible. Walls all sapped at the base, remaining upright one knows not how, but still imposing and grim, with their excessive proportions and high, crenellated bastions.

Towards the centre of the town we arrive before a wall higher even than all the others, infinitely high and long, the square bastions of which are aligned in diminishing perspective, like the "seven towers" of Stamboul. It encloses a town within the town, more walled and more impenetrable. There, we are on a kind of esplanade, from which one commands a view of the tranquilly mournful distances, of the succession of riven walls, of dead minarets

and empty terraces. Around us, however, there are a few more people : men enveloped in stone-coloured burnouses ; and a group of unveiled Jewish women, in blue and red velvet all spangled with gold, who look like extraordinary, gaily dressed dolls on the uniformity of these neutral greys. And now, in the distance, issuing from the mouth of a deserted street, we see some horsemen who seem worn out by a long journey. They make signs to us, call to us to stop, and hasten towards us.

Ah ! here are the presents, the presents sent us by the Sultan ! Allah be praised ! We had ceased to expect them.

For the Governor of Algeria there is a superb dappled-grey horse, which we are charged to take to him ; and for us, an enormous locked box, forming the load of a mule. We send the horsemen back to our camp, outside the walls, whither we shall shortly return to unpack these precious things. But a crowd has gathered round us, the news of these presents from the sovereign has spread about the square, and we are regarded now with respect as very important chiefs.

Hereafter, long years hence, in the dim future, when I shall see again in my home these presents of the Caliph, who knows if I shall remember to the end in how strange and



JEWISH WOMEN IN MUKINIZ



luminous a scene they one day appeared to me, on this square of Mekinez, in front of the empty palace of Mulai-Ismail, the Cruel Sultan.

Directing our steps towards the gardens of Aguedal, we continue to follow the mournful grey wall, which points, above, its sharp battlements into the blue sky. We are now in another open square, the largest and most central in Mekinez, surrounded by minarets and old, windowless houses, coated in white-wash. And here, in the monotonous wall we have followed for so long, a marvellous palace gateway, all embroidered with mosaics, opens as a surprise, attesting that this place, for all its fearsome, prison-like aspects, was once the resort of a magnificent sultan, as refined as an artist in his rare luxury. And before this gate, full in a great shaft of sunlight that falls and outlines on the ground the black indentations of the battlements, moves a group of unbelievable cavaliers, who look quite little on their velvet-saddled horses, who laugh merrily in childish voices, and whose burnouses, instead of being white as is the custom for men, are of all the known colours, the brightest and most vivid. It is a troop of schoolboys who are continuing the holiday of yesterday, of little amins, little pashas, in brave costumes, mounted



on the state saddles of their fathers. It is a joyous cavalcade of children forming here amid the ruins, admirable of colour in this flood of sunshine, against the crushing and gloomy background of these palace walls. I think that this unexpected picture, surpassing even all the others, will remain in my eyes as the most Oriental that I have seen in all my journeyings in Al Moghreb.

And, behind these little people, what an astonishing and mysterious marvel is this palace gateway, opening in these immense ramparts ! And the little people themselves, these schoolboys on horseback, how charming they are and how quaint-looking ! Amongst them is a little fellow who can be no more than five or six years old. He is in a salmon-pink burnous, on a saddle of green velvet ; he rides a big horse that neighs and rears and tosses back into his face its white, ruffled mane ; and he has no fear, he smiles, rolling his bright eyes to right and left to see if he is being noticed. What a dear little chap he is, and what a horseman he will later on become !

This gate, which was that of Mulai-Ismaïl the Cruel, a contemporary of Louis XIV., is a gigantic ogive, supported on marble pillars and framed with exquisite festoons. All the

adjacent wall, up to the battlements of the summit, is covered with mosaics of faience, as delicate and complicated as precious embroideries. The two square bastions that flank the gate on right and left are also covered with mosaics of a similar kind, and rest, too, on marble pillars. Roses, stars, endless minglings of intercepted lines, unimaginable geometrical combinations which baffle the eyes like some Chinese puzzle, but yet testify to a most cultivated and original taste, are accumulated there, in myriads of little pieces of glazed earth, sometimes in hollow, sometimes in relief, in such a way as to produce from a distance the illusion that elaborately figured stuffs, chatoyant, glistening, priceless, have been hung over these old stones in order to break a little the dreariness of the high ramparts. Yellow and gold are the predominant shades in these medleys of all colours ; but the rain, the lapsing centuries, the baking sun, have set themselves to mingle these tints, to harmonise them, to give to the whole a warm and golden patina. Dark-coloured bands, like broad mourning ribbons, stretch horizontally, crossing and framing these gold and yellow embroideries : they are religious inscriptions, enscrolled Arabic characters, patiently executed in mosaics of black faience. And, along the upper band, a number of iron

hooks, such as one sees on a butcher's stall, issue from the wall, to receive, on occasion, rows of human heads.

We continue on our way, still making for the gardens of Aguedal. Following the interminable wall, we encounter other mosaic gateways, other rows of bastions and battlements. More and more are we in regions abandoned, amid ruins. More open spaces, immense, deserted, surrounded by ramparts that look like the walls of destroyed cities; more, I know not how many more, dismantled gateways, broken arches, crumbling walls. And nowhere a soul; only the storks perched on the ruins and contemplating from above the surrounding desolation—an air of abandonment such as I have never seen before.

Then empty spaces, littered with rubbish and stones, broken by deep holes, caves, *oubliettes*. Cornfields, sometimes, between high imposing walls that once upon a time enclosed things so strictly hidden. Here and there, at the bottom of an enclosure into which we do not penetrate, appear, above the monotony of the battlemented ramparts, high, green-tiled roofs, embellished with moss and wild flowers: palaces of bygone sultans, the doors of which have been closed since the death of the master (for a new sultan must never inhabit the same

dwelling as his predecessor), and which have been left to the slow destruction of the centuries.

And in all this chaotic debris, soon to know once more the torrid heat of the summer sun, there is always and everywhere the same exuberant profusion of herbs and flowers : veritable parterres of Easter daisies, anemones, red poppies, white poppies, pink poppies ; immense natural gardens, exquisitely mournful.

Still we go on, led by the young pasha, trotting behind his horse caparisoned in green and gold. We know not now whether we are in the city or in the fields ; the boundary of the ruins is ill defined. Around us there are still great stretches of unfinished walls, that yet are near to falling with age : whims of successive sovereigns who disappeared into the eternal abyss before they could complete the work they had begun. Long lines of embattled ramparts stretch into the distances of the deserted campaign, to disappear one knows not where, amid thickets and herbage.

. . . . .  
The gardens of Aguedal ! How desolate a spot ! What an aspect of unexpected mournfulness—even after all the melancholy things our eyes have grown accustomed to seeing here ! First, a door warped and worm-eaten, which opens with a secretive air at the end of a path-

way overgrown with weeds. At the summons of the pasha, a white-bearded guardian draws back the inner bolts and shuts them again behind us when we have passed. A first enclosure, a kind of courtyard of death, still between these walls at least fifty feet high; then a second door bolted with iron; a second enclosure, another door again—and at last the “gardens” are before us. We stand dumfounded before the bare immensity of a kind of endless prairie of short grass sprinkled with daisies. Herds of cattle and horses are grazing there in the wild state; in the distance, bands of ostriches move about; and all around are bones, empty carcasses, littering the ground. Gardens there are none; a few poor trees beyond, in an old enclosure forming a kind of orchard; otherwise nothing but this mournful, immured prairie, which yet is so extensive that its grey wall is scarcely visible in the distance, seems no more than a line bounding the plain on which these herds are scattered. The country beyond, absolutely solitary, is green beneath a gloomy sky; it might be a landscape of some country of the north, in a region without villages and without roads, some manor park in a deserted land. The horses, the cattle, the little white daisies, they, too, recall our climate, and here and there are pools of water in which

croak the most ordinary frogs. The unfamiliar thing, that which strikes the sole discordant, exotic note, is the Arab chief, at our side—he, and these ostriches, moving about as if at home, on their long, slender legs. If the place is mournful, at least it is not commonplace; for very few Europeans can ever have penetrated into these “gardens” of the Sultan.

Our mules step with a certain hesitation; they are shy of these dead carcasses lying in the grass. Farther on they draw back before a band of ostriches, which advance to look at us, stretching out their long, bald necks, and then turn tail and make off, waddling on their long legs.

We are curious to know what may have become of three Norman mares presented to Mulai-Hassan by the French Government, some four years ago, on the occasion of a previous mission, and we try to find them amongst the number of horses that are here.

At length we recognise them, grouped close together, separated from their kind and forming, visibly, a band apart. Each of them has its little foal, son of a foreign sire—and we are not a little astonished to see these beasts, at the end of four years, still mindful of their common origin, living thus together, as if aware of their exile.

Then we follow the enclosure walls, in order to visit three or four ancient buildings that back upon them, wide distances apart. They are the garden kiosks, surrounded by black cypresses. They have verandahs looking on to Aguedal, and supported by charming old colonnades. Abandoned, perhaps for centuries, they look woefully forlorn, under the accumulated layers of whitewash which conceal their arabesques. Their doors are bolted, condemned, even filled up with stones. Formerly, no doubt, the sultanas, the cloistered and invisible beauties, used often to come and sit in front of these kiosks, under these columns, to beguile themselves with thoughts of liberty in contemplating the distances of these prairies of daisies. And mysterious dramas of love must have come to pass here, that will never be written.

On leaving the gardens of Aguedal, the young pasha leads us back by different ways, through inner dependencies of the palace, but always between the gigantic battlemented walls, which, in their excessive height, give to all this place its character of grim impenetrability. The courts, the avenues, the open spaces, are always empty and dead. The prevailing colour of all these walls, of all these ruins, is an earthy yellow, streaked with reddish-brown.

The chalk used at Mekinez is generally mixed with ochre; and moreover, and more especially, the years, the rain, the sun, the lichen, have endued everything with the primitive colours of the rocks and soil. These dependencies of the palace are immense; in valleys, coursed by streams, we traverse uncultivated orchards, which are delightful medleys of orange-trees, pomegranate-trees, fig-trees and willows. The fair captive sultanas have the wherewithal to lose themselves amid the verdure and can enjoy the illusion of being in woodlands wild.

In all the fissures in the walls grow nopal cacti, as large as trees, which outspread in the sunshine their yellow flowers and bluish, rigid, racket-like leaves. And a number of storks, motionless on one leg on the summit of the battlements, look down upon us from above.

The young pasha takes us to see a stretch of artificial water, destined to serve as a bathing-place for the ladies of the harem. On it, too, the Sultan purposes to sail the electric launch that we have brought him. It is a square lake some three or four hundred yards in length. On three of its sides it is surrounded by a sinister embattled wall sixty feet high, which is reflected upside down in the still water, giving a false impression of depth. The fourth side communicates, by a quay paved with flag-



stones, with the great empty esplanade leading to the palace. It is on this esplanade we walk, still absolutely alone, our eyes embracing on all sides rows of formidable ramparts that succeed one another, cross one another, enclose one another—and enclose us. Above these old broken walls upon which the devouring noon-tide sun now falls, appear once more the weed-covered roofs of the palaces of ancient sultans—which still shelter, perhaps, marvellous, undreamt-of debris—and beyond, the more distant medley of terraces, mosques, minarets, and cracked and crumbling walls: all the solemn desolation of Mekinez, upraised against the mournful sky. A music of grasshoppers rises from the old stones; and the whole surface of the immured lake is pinked with little black dots which are the heads of frogs croaking with all their might in the silence of the ruins.

One single new building appears beyond, above the old walls: it is the palace of the present Sultan, white as snow, with a roof of green tiles and blue penthouses. The Sultan spends scarcely a month there each year, obliged as he is to remain longer at Fez and Morocco, his two other capitals; but this palace is inhabited at the present moment by a detachment of ladies of the harem who left Fez last week—and who, needless to say, were



A NATIVE WASHERWOMAN



carefully sequestered behind a multitude of walls before our arrival in the gardens.

As we turn away to depart a group of black washerwomen, wearing large silver rings in their ears, issue from the palace with bundles of linen on their heads : the underclothing of the invisible fair ones, which they begin nonchalantly to wash in the lake, singing native songs the while.

I know not how many enclosures we have to pass on our way out, nor how many gateways, nor how many turnings we have to take, between enormous ramparts calcined by the sun and interspersed with cacti.

It turns out that we are about to leave by that same marvellous mosaic gateway of Mulai-Ismail which we admired this morning. We pass under its ogive, in its shadow, between its marble pillars, and now we are outside, in the bright sunshine, in the central square of the town. Some groups of Arabs loitering there, perceiving their pasha between us, approach and bow low, almost prostrating themselves. Formerly, the informal morning outgoings of Mulai-Ismail must have been something in this kind.

. . . . .

In this square we thank the pasha and bid him good-bye—to make our way to the Jewish

town, there to pay the promised visit to our friend of yesterday evening. That will be a change to us from all these dead grandeurs.

To reach this Jewish town we have to traverse quarters more inhabited. First that of the merchants of trinkets and jewels, where on the two sides of the street, in little box-shaped booths, quaint displays of silver and coral shine on old counters of rough wood. And then a quite unique street, long and straight and wide as a boulevard, bordered by roofless houses, like cubes of stone. It rises towards a hill on the top of which a saint's tomb outlines on the crude blue of the sky its painted cupola, flanked by two tall slender palms.

At the end of this street opens the gate of the Jews. And, as soon as this gate is passed, the aspect of things suddenly changes ; it is as if one had been transported, without transition, into another country. In place of the immobility and silence is a compact swarming ; in place of brown-visaged men, slow and majestic of carriage, draped in white wool, there are here pale and fresh-complexioned men, in long ringlets and black skull-caps, who walk with head bent down, closely wrapped in dark and scanty robes ; and unveiled women, very pale, with lightly marked eyebrows ; and a number of young Hebrews, fresh-looking, pink and

white, effeminate, with crafty, timorous expressions. A population over-dense, stifling in this narrow quarter, out of which the Sultan does not permit it to live. Little streets encumbered with traders, and on the ground all sorts of debris, pickings, refuse ; a general dirtiness, arising out of the accumulation, that astonishes, even after that of the Arab streets ; and evil odours without a name, at once acrid and stale, that nearly choke one.

Our friend of yesterday evening comes to meet us, advised no doubt by the noise of the crowd greeting our arrival. He has still the same pleasant, kindly face, but to-day, for a millionaire, he is very poorly clad : a faded robe, unrelieved, colourless, nondescript. It is the custom, it seems, for the rich Jews to affect in the street these unpretentious airs.

The door of his house is very modest also, very little and very low, by the side of a stream charged with refuse.

But, within, we stand astonished before a strange luxury, before a group of women covered in gold and precious stones, who receive us with smiles, amid a scene of "The Thousand and One Nights."

We are in an interior court, open to the sky, with, all around, a colonnade and denticulated arches. Glistening mosaics cover the ground

and the walls up to the height of a man ; above begin the infinitely varied arabesques, the marvellous filigree-work of stone, set off with blue and green and red and gold. The patient artists who decorated this house are the descendants of those who carved the palaces of Granada, and they have changed nothing, during so many centuries, in the artistic traditions bequeathed to them by their fathers ; the same fairylike embroideries that one admires in the Alhambra under a coating of dust are revealed here in all the splendour of their bright freshness.

The women that are in this court—they are dazzling in the sunshine—have petticoats of velvet embroidered with gold, chemises of silk laminated with gold, open bodices almost entirely covered with gold. On their arms, in their ears, on their ankles, they wear heavy rings studded with precious stones ; and their pointed caps, their kinds of little helmets, are made of brilliantly coloured silks figured with gold. Their faces are pale, with a waxlike pallor, their dark eyes are darkly encircled ; and their fillets *à la juive*, black as the feathers of crows, hang quite flat along their cheeks.

The mistress of the house is the only one in the group that is not absolutely young. The

others, who are presented to us as married women, and must be so in fact if one may judge from the luxury of their attire, are children of about ten years of age. (Amongst the Jews of Fez and Mekinez it is the custom for girls to marry at ten years of age and boys at fourteen.)

All these little fairies shake hands with us, smiling graciously. The welcome of the mistress of the house is cordial, and even distinguished. She is the most sumptuously dressed of all; her crimson velvet petticoat, her sky-blue velvet bodice disappear under embossed figurings of gold, and her earrings are threaded with fine pearls and emeralds as large as nuts.

We had never before seen the inside of the house of a rich Jew, and this unexpected and unimagined luxury seems to us a dream, after the sordid meanness and evil odours of the street.

We decline to partake of luncheon, despite the insistence of our hosts; but our reception seems to afford so sincere a pleasure that, to avoid causing pain, we consent to accept a cup of tea.

It is on the first storey that this tea is to be served to us. We ascend a narrow and very steep staircase of mosaics, followed by all the little women in their costumes of idols. We



cross an upper gallery, festooned, open to the air, and gilded ; and enter a hall decorated in the style of the Alhambra, there to sit down on the floor on velvet cushions and wonderful rugs.

On the floor, too, our spiced tea smokes in silver tea urns and samovars of great richness.

The windows of this hall are little trefoils and little roses cut out in a great variety of forms. On the walls are those same mosaics, that same sculptured filigree-work of which the Arabs have the inimitable secret. And the ceiling is a series of little cupolas, of little starry domes, for which the rarest and most difficult geometrical combinations seem to have been exhausted, as well as the most extraordinary minglings of colours.

Through the delicate carvings of the stained-glass windows enter blue and yellow and red rays, which fall at hazard on the silks, on the golds, on the brilliant costumes of the women. And, in the midst of us, in a silver brasier, burns the precious wood of India, spreading a cloud of odorous smoke.

After the three cups of tea prescribed by custom, after the " gazelles' hoofs," the water-melon jam, the sweetmeats of every sort, we make a decided attempt to take our leave, to depart. But our host renews his invitation to

luncheon with so insistent an entreaty that, tired of saying no, we say yes. Thereupon an expression of sincere pleasure overspreads his face and all the little married ladies give a little leap of joy.

Before sitting down to the luncheon, however, we must needs be shown over the house, of which our host seems justly proud.

First the terraces—in other words, the roofs—which form the customary promenade of the family. One scarcely dares to walk upon them, so spotless and snowy is the chalk with which they are covered. They are divided into different parts, each affording a different aspect of the desolate grandeur of roundabout. And there are such entanglements in this town, where, for centuries, buildings have been reared against and crowded upon ruins, that one part of these white terraces thrusts itself under the gloomy formidable archway of a crumbling fortress, built there formerly by Mulai-Ismaïl, the Cruel Sultan. From these high promenades one dominates first of all the Jewish quarter, with its airless houses, close-set, heaped one upon another as by some force of compression, and its sickening odours. Farther on, the rest of Mekinez, all the incomprehensible unfolding of great fortress and palace walls, to which, by contrast, space and extent have

been given without stint; and, in the middle of the grimmest and highest of these walls, the marvellous gateway by which, an hour or so ago, we issued from the seraglios, the great mosaic-embroidered ogive that was the entrance of honour of the glorious Sultan; and farther on again, beyond all these ramparts and ruins, glimpses of the wild countryside, where the brigands make the law. "It has happened," our host tells us, "at certain times when the Sultan and his army have been on expeditions in the south, it has happened that the gates of Mekinez have had to be shut in broad daylight, so bold and dangerous did the marauding Zemur become." All the Israelite family has climbed with us, one after another, up the steep and narrow staircase, in order to do us the honours of this open-air place. The velvet and gold costumes of the women stand out sharply against the brilliant whiteness of the terraces; the little married ladies all are here. I notice particularly two little sisters-in-law, about ten years old, who stand arm-in-arm, and look very charming and very quaint, with their too enlarged and too darkly ringed eyes, which already seem to have ceased to be the eyes of children. The magnificent bracelets that encircle their wrists and ankles—they are wedding presents and will serve them later on, when they

are grown up—are now too large for their childish limbs and are held in place by ribbons. And with them all, young or not, what one sees of hair, under the little helmet of golden net, is an imitation in silk ; two fillets of black silk, sedulously combed and faultlessly in place, frame their wax-white cheeks ; and two little curls, also of black silk, hang loose like paint-brushes over their delicate ears. As for their real hair, it is invisible, hidden I know not where.

As my eyes wander over these terraces, to the melancholy horizon before which these women are born and die, I realise, for a moment, with a kind of horror, what the life of these Israelites must be, bound fearfully to the observances of the laws of Moses, and immured within this narrow quarter, in the midst of this mummified city, separated from all the rest of the world.

One of the glories of the house is its garden, a garden that makes us smile. It measures five or six yards square, maybe, and its high walls are painted with yoke-elm ; in it grow a few poor starveling orange-trees. But, seeing how precious space is, one must needs be very rich to possess a garden in this quarter. The present Sultan, our host tells us, is very well disposed to the Jews. He has promised, when

next he stays in Mekinez, to have a new town built for them. And so they hope soon to have more room and to be better able to breathe.

The whole house is furnished and decorated in the most exquisite Arab taste, and you might imagine that you were in the house of some fashionable vizier, if the proportions were not so small, and if, above all, you did not see in each apartment, framed under glass, the Tables of the Law, or Hebraic inscriptions, or the sombre countenance of Moses, or some other indication of that particular kind of obscurity which is not the Mussulman obscurity.

. . . . .

Our luncheon is ready. It is served on the ground floor, in a hall opening on to the great court, all in filigree-work of stone embellished with gold. The interior walls are decorated with mosaics of exquisite delicacy, representing rows of Moorish arches, within which are strangely complicated rose designs like the figurings of the kaleidoscope. The ceiling is composed of those innumerable little pendentives, joined one to another, which I can only compare with the crystals of hoarfrost suspended from the branches of trees in winter.

Out of compliment to us, the table is laid in the European manner, on a white cloth. The china-ware is French, from Limoges, of Empire

style, with gilt bands. At the end of what odysseys have these things come to be stranded at Mekinez ?

Four musicians are brought in, two vocalists, a violin and a drum. They sit down on the ground, at our feet, and begin to play, without a pause, rapid, strident, mournful things. Our hostess, for all her pearls and emeralds, chooses to superintend the cooking and to wait upon us herself ; all of which she does, too, with a perfect good grace and a distinction all her own.

Some twenty different courses follow one after another, washed down by two or three varieties of an old and quite palatable red wine, which the Jews cultivate on the hillsides around Mekinez. And while the music rages on the ground, while the smoke of the Indian wood, which is burning before us, veils our luncheon with an odorous blue cloud, we see, in the beautiful luminous court, the family group in its gold-bedizened costumes, and our eyes are attracted once more to the two little sisters-in-law, as they pass and pass again, arm-in-arm, their childish antics contrasting with their heavy jewellery and their garb of great ladies.

. . . . .

When the time comes for us to depart we know not how to thank these good people,

whom we shall never see anywhere again, and to whom we should like to offer hospitality in our turn, if, by some extraordinary chance, they were to visit our country.

Out in the sordid street once more we find a considerable mob, which has gathered there in the curious expectation of seeing us; all the quarter is out of doors, and we proceed through a compact crowd until the moment when, the gate of the Jews passed, we relapse into the solitude of the Arab town.

The overpowering two o'clock sun blazes on the tranquillities of the ruins, where thousands of grasshoppers are chirping. We issue from the enclosures of the great ramparts, and begin to descend towards our camp.

Awaiting us there are the horsemen who brought our presents from Fez. Before dismissing them we think it well to verify the contents of our cases, for fear they may have been plundered during the night of the journey; and, on the announcement of the unpacking, our muleteers make a close circle round us, with eyes avid to see. The men of a little caravan that has encamped near us in our absence draw near also, greatly attracted by the spectacle; and there are soon some thirty Arabs, suspicious of movement and draped in majestic rags, who closely encompass us, in the solitariness of this

cemetery, mute from impatience, with the idea of admiring the presents of the Caliph. We open the first box : it is the green velvet saddle, very sumptuously embroidered with gold, which we are charged to take to the Governor of Algeria, at the same time as his dappled horse ; murmurs of passionate admiration greet its appearance in the sun.

And now let us unpack the prodigiously long box which presumably contains our personal presents. For each of us, a Souss gun in its red case ; an ancient gun, five feet in length, entirely covered with silver. For each of us, also, a Moroccan pasha's sabre, in an inlaid scabbard, with a strap of silk and gold ; the handle of rhinoceros horn, the blade and hilt damascened in gold. It gleams in the warm light of the sun, and exclamations of the most excited kind escape from our entourage. In his enthusiasm for the Caliph who is able to make such desirable presents, a camel-driver goes so far as to cry : " Allah render victorious our Sultan Mulai-Hassan ! Allah prolong his days, *even at the cost of my own life !* "

And we begin to think we have been imprudent in awakening around us such covetousness.

. . . . .

We ascend once more towards the holy city,



seated on our mules and preceded by the old kaid in charge. This time, it is to wander at hazard and in quest of rugs and arms until sunset.

The bazaar, much smaller, darker and more mournful than that of Fez, is completely empty when we arrive. Along the walls all the little shutters of the merchants' niches are pulled down and closed. It is explained to us that everybody is at the mosque ; in a few moments they will be back again. We had not realised that it is half-past three, the hour of the fourth prayer of the day.

By degrees, one after another, the merchants return, with slow steps, draped in their transparent muslins, quite white in the gloom of these little vaulted streets. Absorbed in their dream, careless or disdainful of our presence, they raise the shutters of their niches and, climbing, seat themselves within, their beads in their hands, without looking at us. Yet we are the only buyers—and one is tempted to ask what purpose is served by a bazaar in this necropolis. There are on sale burnouses, costumes, figured leather, numbers of stirrups inlaid with silver or gold ; and some of those coverlets of barbarous designs, woven in the south by the women of the tribes, of evenings at the mouth of the tents, amongst the Beni-M'guil and the Tuaregs.



A SLIPPER MERCHANT



We wander for a long time amongst these deserted and mournful quarters. We pass, always in the obscurity of these vaulted streets, before many immense mosques, where, by furtive glances, we get glimpses of mysterious lines of arches and columns. Then we reach the quarter, a little less dead, of the jewel merchants.

And what strange old jewels they are that are sold at Mekinez! In what epochs can they ever have been new? There is not one but has an air of extreme antiquity: old rings for wrist or ankle, polished by age-long rubbing against human skin; large clasps for fastening the veils; old little silver bottles with coral pendants, to hold the black for painting the eyes, with hooks by which to attach them to the waistband; boxes for Korans, all engraved with arabesques and bearing the seal of Solomon; old necklaces of sequins worn smooth by the necks of women dead—and a quantity of those large trefoils, of beaten silver encasing a green stone, which are worn on the breast as a talisman against the evil eye. In the niches of the old walls, in front of the sellers sitting cross-legged, these things are displayed on little counters of dirty and worm-eaten wood.

We are near the quarter of the Jews; many from amongst them, espying us, approach and

surround us, offering us jewels again, bracelets, extraordinary old rings, and emerald earrings, all which things they produce, with airs of mystery, from the pockets of their black robes, having first cast distrustful glances around.

Come also the sellers of Rabat carpets; carpets of fine wool, which they spread out on the ground, in the dust, on the rubbish and bones, to show us the rare designs and the brilliant colours.

. . . . .

The sun is sinking and begins to cast its rays in long golden bands over the ruins. We therefore bring our laboriously haggled purchases to an end, and leaving the holy city, which we shall never see again, make our way to our tents.

Before passing the last enclosure wall, however, we come to a stop at a sort of little bazaar which previously we had not noticed. It is that of the merchants of bric-à-brac, and goodness knows what quaint old odds and ends shops of the kind may contain in Mekinez.

These old curiosity shops, if one may call them so, are huddled near a gate opening on to the deserted country, at the foot of the high, frowning ramparts and in the shade of some century-old mulberry-trees which at this moment are decked in their tender green foliage

of April. It is old arms above all else that one finds here : rusty yataghans, long Souss guns ; and old leather amulets for the hunt and war ; ridiculous-looking powder-horns, and also musical instruments : snake-skin guitars, bag-pipes and tabours. By analogy, no doubt, with the debris that they sell, the merchants are nearly all old men, decrepit, bent, done for.

Some beggars, who have found a lodging in holes of stone at this entrance to the city, assist in our purchases : a one-armed fellow covered with sores ; a mangy cripple ; and a number of those men whose means of sight consist of two bloody holes about which the flies congregate ; old robbers these, whose eyes, in accordance with the law, have been put out with red-hot iron.

The traders in this bazaar are very poor no doubt, they are in sad need of sales, for they busy themselves with us, they surround us. We make many surprising acquisitions for next to nothing. The yellow hour of sunset, bringing with it a sudden chill, finds us still there, near this desolate gate and under the branches of these old trees, ringed by some fifty wild figures in rags, Berbers, Arabs and Soudanese.

. . . . .  
It is known in the town that we are leaving to-morrow morning at daybreak. Accordingly,

as soon as we are back in our tents, some Jews make their way down to the camp, to renew their offers of feathers, ostrich eggs, more silver jewels, more Rabat carpets. As long as the twilight lasts, they continue obstinately to display these things before us, on the grass-grown tombs.

Later on the young pasha comes on horseback to bid us good-bye. Then the night guard arrives, and, last of all, with lanterns, the cortège of our pompous *mouna*. Then, for our guards, begins the great nocturnal orgy of chickens and sheep and couscous.

## CHAPTER XXXIV

*30th April.*

IN the first magnificent rays of the sun we strike camp, leaving the remnants of our feast to the dogs and vultures.

Very quickly the holy city disappears behind us, masked by wild hills.

Mountain passes, carpets of flowers. Large pink bindweed amid the bluish aloes; but bindweed in such profusion that it looks as if large handfuls of pink ribbons had been flung amongst the pale, ash-coloured leaves of the aloes. And so it is for miles. Then come uniform zones of blue bindweed, but so blue that from a distance you would think you saw pools of water reflecting the beautiful deep colour of the sky.

Not till to-morrow do we pick up the road to Tangier which we followed with the embassy on our way out. To-day we are crossing a region even less frequented, and to us unknown—a region that is a desert indeed. It is warmer than on the outward journey; the scent of Africa is more pronounced in the country, and there is an even greater abundance



of flowers, a greater concert of the vibrant music of insects, in a greater silence.

We are making rather forced marches, forty miles a day about. Our camping grounds, discussed and fixed beforehand with the kaid who leads us, are spaced on that basis; and this evening we hope to pitch our camp beyond these spurs of the Atlas, at the entrance to the endless plain where the Sebu winds.

This time our manner of travelling is very different, and the country, which before we traversed in state, in the midst of the horsemen of the tribes assembled from afar in our honour, now appears to us in its true aspect, in its mournful tranquillity, with its great empty expanses. With all respect to our companions left behind at Fez—of whom we cherish the most cordial recollections—we prefer to return thus, like ordinary worthy Moroccans, not attracting the curiosity of passing caravans, not even making now a blot on the solitude through which we pass, disguised as we are in our burnouses, and all bronzed by the sun. We feel ten times more in Africa, chatting to our muleteers, listening to their songs and stories, initiated into a thousand aspects, a thousand little details of an intimate Morocco, which we had not suspected on the pompous outward journey.

The old kaid who intrigued for the honour and profit of leading us back to Tangier is an inhabitant of Mekinez, where, it seems, he possesses a harem of young white wives, and he had asked us yesterday for permission to pass the night in his home. This morning, at day-break, he is back in the camp, true to his instructions. But to-day, straight as ever on his beast, he looks like a corpse dried up by the sun and, instead of leading the march, he lags wearily behind. A black muleteer, who is the buffoon of our company, regarding him with an untranslatable wink, gives this explanation of his fatigue: "He slept last night in a *silo*." It is impossible to render in English the mocking intention of the phrase, or the inimitable, monkey-like drollery with which this nigger uttered it. Nevertheless the old kaid moves us to a real pity in his fight against old age. Too proud to admit that he is tired he spurs his horse with a heart-breaking vexation each time we show signs of slowing down to wait for him.

Throughout the day we encounter not a village, nor a house, nor any sign of cultivation; only, at wide intervals, some *douars* of nomads, installed generally at a great distance from the track; but the watch-dogs scent us nevertheless, and howl in the silent campaign as we pass. Their tents, yellowish, brownish,

are pitched always in circles—as grow toadstools, which they resemble ; the herds graze in the middle, and, by the side of each *douar*, there are in the prairie two or three large, denuded, bare and dirty rounds—which are the sites of old encampments abandoned after the exhaustion of the herbage. We are told that these tents to-day are inhabited only by women, all the able-bodied men having been requisitioned by the Pasha of Mekinez for his expedition against the Zemur.

About midday, at the crossing of a ford, we meet a travelling Berber tribe, their clothes tucked up very high in the running water. In accordance with the Berber custom, the women are but very partially veiled, and some of the more youthful amongst them are decidedly pretty. The herds cross with them, bellowing, bleating, pursued and harassed by very busy dogs. Some of the little girls have lambs in their arms, and from one of those large baskets, called *chouari*, which the mules carry on their back, appears the astonished head of a little baby foal which has been put to bed there and seems to be very comfortable.

. . . . .

At length, at about four o'clock, from the height of the last mountain of the chain of the Atlas, we see the plain of the Sebu, which we

have to cross to-morrow, looking like a luminous sea. In the foreground it is all marbled, streaked, with yellow, rose and violet, according to its zones of flowers which men have never disturbed. But in the distance, towards the clean circle of the horizon, all these gaudy colourings are blurred, melt into a uniform blue, like that of the sea itself.

We descend a steep slope, and, after another hour's march, pitch our camp in the plain, beyond the foot of the mountains, near the holy tomb of Sidi-Kassem, and by the side of a cluster of stubble huts which that marabout protects.

It is always a delightful hour when, the camp pitched, the day's long journey done, one sits voluptuously before one's tent, on a bed of wild sweet flowers that are always different, always new. All around is immense space ; the air smells good ; it is impregnated with that same scent as it has with us, though in a less degree and in more fleeting kind, at the time of haymaking ; the Arab clothes are free and light, augmenting the sensation of repose that one experiences, outstretched there, under the cool evening sky, and the profound clearness that is everywhere about, making a feast for the eyes, it seems also that one breathes it, that one tastes the physical impression of it

in filling the lungs with air. After those long hours rocked by the incessant little jolts of the motion of the mule, the immobility of this old Arab earth on which one is about to sleep seems infinitely restful ; and then the sense of appetite is keen, and the thoughts turn longingly to the approaching hour of couscous, even to those barbarous cookings that the muleteers are preparing hard by : the sheep and chickens roasted in the grass.

We are here close to the Beni-Hassem, whose territory we are going to cross to-morrow at a single stretch in order to put the river Sebu between them and our next encampment ; the Zemur too are not far away ; but it is hard to conceive of danger in a spot so peaceful and so decked with flowers.

To the little village at our side the flocks come bleating home, brought in by hooded children. Shortly afterwards some milk is brought to us, still warm, in earthen bowls ; and the old chief who is to provide us with a guard for the night comes and talks with us.

After exchanging a few conventional questions, we inquire about the three brigands who were captured here on the day of our previous passing. " Ah ! " he says, " the three brigands ? This is the fifth or sixth day they have had the salt in their hands."

Oh, the unhappy wretches ! We feared as much, but the fact of it makes us shudder none the less. And so these men, who were in this plain at the same time as we, breathing this same pure air, free as ourselves to course about, having like us health, space, have been for five or six days, for five or six nights, awaiting death, their nails bent forward into the cloven flesh, pressed tight, tight, by a horrible glove that will never be removed ; with nothing to hope for, no alleviation, no commiseration, for the law requires that the suffering should go on in a continuous augmentation, and that they should die at last by the very excess of their agony. And our high-strung European nerves are set on edge, and the evening's peace, in the blurred hour of the approach of sleep, is troubled by the picture of these three tortured malefactors.

•

## CHAPTER XXXV

*1st May.*

THERE has been firing all through the night, around the camp, in our ears. It was our guards, very apprehensive, very restless. We heard them saying to one another: "It's a thief! No, it's a jackal!" And they disputed about the shapes of what they thought they saw approaching in the dark: "They were men, I tell you, but men walking on all-fours, crouching, crouching low."

. . . . .  
At half-past four, in the pale morning twilight, they awaken us, in accordance with instructions, in order that we may strike camp and resume our journey. For we want to cross the Sebu before nightfall, leaving behind us this territory of the Beni-Hassem.

And awakened thus in one's little canvas house—which is always alike, with mats and carpets arranged always in the self-same fashion—it frequently happens that one has no longer a clear recollection of the appearance of the surrounding country, which, on the contrary, is always changing; now a great dead city,

now a desolate plain, now an overlooking mountain.

As I emerge from my tent this morning, my mind still sluggish with sleep, I have before me an infinite expanse, covered with violet lucerne and pink mallows, beneath a sky entirely black; an unimaginable profusion of flowers in a flat and boundless solitude, resembling at once a Garden of Eden and a desert. It is scarcely yet enlightened, and the thick clouds, which seem to weigh upon the herbage, make the vault of the sky darker than the earth beneath. But presently, at the edge of the plain, in the lowest part of the tenebrous sky, the yellowish sun reveals its presence by long rays which it casts all at once across the vast intensity of shadow in which we are; we divine it without seeing it, and, by contrast with these luminous rays that emanate from it, the surrounding darkness seems suddenly to thicken. This mysterious sunrise reminds me strongly of those which were once familiar to me on the coasts of Brittany, and on the northern seas in times of mist. But while I am watching, disorientated, wondering, this distant breaking forth of pale light, some large beasts pass, one after another, before the sun; slow-moving, rocking beasts, whose long legs project interminable shadows on the plain: the caravans



of Africa! Then I recover the notion of my whereabouts, which I had three-parts lost.

The clouds disperse, disappear one knows not where. On all sides at once the blue reappears and settles uniformly over the entire dome of the sky.

Seven hours' travelling, without a halt, across the plain, amid the magnificence of Easter daisies, marigolds, lucerne and mallows, passing from time to time files of camels and heavily laden donkeys, all that comes and goes between Tangier and Fez—between Europe and the Soudan. At last we grow tired of this profusion of flowers, of the sameness of the flowers, seen in the semi-somnolence induced by the jogging motion of the mules and made heavy by the burning sun.

At about two o'clock in the afternoon we make a halt for an hour at a chance spot, of which this picture remains to me: the inevitable plain, boundless, flowered as never was any garden; and alone, apart, the old spent kaid, on his knees at prayer. It is in a zone of white Easter daisies flecked with rose-coloured poppies. The old man nigh to death, his face earth-coloured, his beard like a white lichen, clothed in the same fresh colours as the poppies and Easter daisies amid which he kneels, his long white veils half-revealing his

caftan of pink cloth ; his horse, white, with a red, high-peaked saddle, grazing by his side, its head plunged in the herbage ; himself half buried in the flowers, in the white and pink flowers, in the midst of the immense plain of flowers infinitely deserted under the profound blue of the summer sky ; prostrated on this earth which soon will cover him, imploring the mercy of Allah with that fervour of prayer which comes from the presentiment of approaching nothingness.

. . . . .

We cross the Sebu at four o'clock and encamp near a village of the Beni-Malek, on the north bank of the river.

## CHAPTER XXXVI

*2nd May.*

Our little troop is swelled by some new recruits : chance Arabs encountered by the way, solitary travellers who have asked to be allowed to join us, for fear of robbers. We have also two of those individuals called *rakkas*, who form an important corporation at Fez under the direction of an *amin*, and whose business it is to carry letters across Morocco, running night and day if needs be, according to the price that is paid for their services, safe to sleep afterwards for a week on end.

In the fresh morning we traverse for some four hours those sandy solitudes carpeted with bracken and little rare flowers which we know already, but which seem to us quite different, more mournful, more melancholy, vaster even, now that we travel in their midst alone, without the noisy escort of the embassy, which used to fire its guns to windward. The air no longer smells of powder, is no longer agitated by the whirlwind passage of the fantasias, and is tranquil, pure, vivifying and sweet. And the light is wonderful. Beyond the immense sweep

of the plain, the mountains into which we shall enter to-morrow are outlined as by a clean, firm pencilling, in colours frankly intense, on a limpid void which is the sky. From time to time a stork watches us file past, motionless on its stilt-like legs, or perhaps passes in the air, beating above our heads its great black and white wings. And that is all that animates this deserted country in which one feels so abundantly alive.

. . . . .

About midday, amid hills violet with lavender, the penetrating scent of which is augmented by the heat of the sun, we perceive a little ravine-like hollow, in which by chance there is a tree, a real, large tree, an old wild fig-tree, gnarled like a banian of India. And it is so tempting, so extraordinary in this bare country, where there is no shade but that of errant clouds, that we dismount in order to descend into the hollow and make our midday halt there. The place, select and rare, is already occupied by a half-score of bullocks, huddled close together, almost hidden by the thick large leaves, thrice happy in this moist coolness, when all radiates and burns around. But they give place to us without contest, running away fearstruck at our approach, and we install ourselves as masters in the little oasis.

This fig-tree must be several hundred years old, so thick are its branches and so extraordinarily twisted. A stream flows at its foot, murmuring over black pebbles, amid water-cresses, blue forget-me-nots, all those water plants known since childhood in the streams of our French countrysides. And, behind the bushy mass of the tree, an overhanging rock projects in the form of the vault of a cave, making as it were a second little room, more covered still and more private, which is carpeted with maiden-hair, and from which a spring trickles. In entering it one has a delicious sensation of coolness and shade, after the oppression of the burning light which floods the hills of lavender outside. Among the roots of the fig-tree, as in an arm-chair, we stretch ourselves idly, our bare feet in the water of the stream. In all that surrounds us there is nothing African, nothing foreign ; it seems to us that we are in some corner of a wild France, of a France of olden time, in the cloudless noontide of a resplendent June. And the animals here, which have never been troubled by man, have no fear of us ; slowly, very slowly, from amongst the reeds, the tortoises bring near their black carapaces to eat the crumbs of bread that we let fall ; and the green tree-frogs light upon us, let us handle them, stroke them.

Of all the shady spots, of all the cool streams on the banks of which I have come to rest, at burning noontides, in the course of so many diverse expeditions, amid circumstances so different, in various countries of the world, I do not think that any has brought me a more penetrating impression of peace than this, with a more intimate desire to bury myself in the green peacefulness of nature.

. . . . .

At the close of this same day, the second of our month of May, and the first of the Arab month of Ramadan, we encamp before Czar-el-Kebir.

And in the evening our kaid and our muleteers, who this morning began to observe the fast ordained by the Koran for the whole of this month, are all standing, watching the town behind which the sun is setting, awaiting with impatience the hour when the white flags of the prayer shall be hoisted on the mosques, the hour of the holy Moghreb, after which it will be permissible for them to eat and drink.

The sky is absolutely yellow, of a pale lemon-yellow; an intense yellow light is spread all about; and against this clear sunset the town is outlined in sharp silhouette: its heavy minarets in black; all its embattled walls, with their swathings of chalk, in a kind of grey-blue,

cold and dead ; in black also its few tall palms, on stems as slender as threads, which here and there droop their bouquets of plumes above the house-tops. And in the luminous yellow of the background, overlooking all, the new moon of Ramadan shows its slim crescent like the mark of a thumbnail that had come to shine. It is a setting ideally Arab, lighted with a supreme art.

“Allah Akbar !” The holy hour sounds at last, the immense cry re-echoes over the town ; on your knees, all ye woollen burnouses : it is the Moghreb, the first Moghreb of Ramadan.

The storks, disturbed by the noise, familiar though it be, take wing, wheel slowly about, beating for a moment, in silhouette on the yellow of the sky, their feathered fans ; then return and perch on the points of the minarets, in their nests.

“Allah Akbar !” The cry, repeated for a long time, ceases at last, dies away in the engulfing silence ; the light quickly fades, yielding before a dusky blue which seems to rise from the ground ; and from the side opposite to the town, from the side of darkness, from behind a thicket of cactus, comes the muted voice of a jackal in reply.

. . . . .

In the time of Ramadan it is the custom in

Morocco to fill the night with music and feasting, after the austere fast of the day. Accordingly, as soon as the darkness has finally enveloped us, the town sends us the confused sounds of tabours beating strange dances, of bagpipes shrilling mournful songs. And in our little camp too, where the Ramadan is faithfully observed, issue from the tents the music of a two-stringed guitar, like the sound of a cricket in agony, and songs sung in piping voices, interspersed with clappings of hands.

A little later in the night the silence, which had returned, is suddenly filled with a harsh and heart-rending music, which seems to be in the air, to come from on high, to hover. Leaving my tent, I inquire of one of our muleteers, who is lingering in the starlight despite the lateness of the hour, whence these sounds proceed. Smiling, he points with his finger to the towers of the mosques which are outlined in grey on a sky sprinkled with a white powder of stars. At the top of each minaret, in company with the storks, a piper, it appears, is installed, piping with all his might, and due to continue till morning, above the confused darkness of the old town.



## CHAPTER XXXVII

*3rd May.*

TO-MORROW we shall see Tangier the White again, the forland of Europe, and the things and the people of this century.

This penultimate day's journey is long and arduous, under a sun much more oppressive than heretofore. Our old kaid, whom the fasts of Ramadan have well-nigh overcome, hesitates, is no longer sure of the way. Our muleteers, who are also abstaining from food, are unwontedly slow and somnolent. The distances grow between us, our little column lengthens in disquieting fashion, until it is strung out over a mile or two of hot and deserted country. Often we lose sight of the mules, the sleeping muleteers who follow us with our baggage and our presents from the Caliph, the famous presents which we prize so highly. Then, ourselves a little influenced by Ramadan, lacking courage to turn back in the heat, we lie down and wait for them, no matter where, but necessarily in the sun since there is no shade anywhere; no matter where on the old Arab earth, dry and burning, hiding our



A MOSQUE, TANGIER



heads in our white hoods, in the manner of shepherds taking a nap.

About three o'clock we are completely lost amid solitudes of bracken, mastics and lavender. There is now no sign of our tents or baggage, which must have followed another track. And our old kaid, whom we might have blamed for our mischance, fills us with pity in his stupor of fatigue.

But, evening come and our way found again, the last of our encampments is such as to increase our regret at the termination of our wanderings in this primitive land of flowers and herbage.

In a place without a name, on the slope of a high hill, before a peaceful horizon, it is a kind of little circular plateau, a little terrace, which is surrounded by a hedge of palmetto as a garden by its fence. And on this plateau, Allah, for us, has spread a carpet of white and blue and rose, absolutely virgin, where the foot of man has never trod: Easter daisies, mallows, gentians, growing in such close-set masses that they produce the effect of marblings of flowers. The stalks are short and slender, on a sandy soil, tempting and soft to lie upon. The air is filled with sweet and healthy scents. There is, exceptionally, a wood crowning the

hill that overlooks us, a wood of olives. Over the blue sky, which is beginning to pale, to turn to a limpid green, a tissue of little dappled clouds has been discreetly thrown like a veil. There is no sign of humanity anywhere; and the spot is the most fragrant, the most peaceful, that we have yet found in our journey. And it is for us alone, all this profusion of flowers, all this music of insects, all this splendence of colours and of the air. This evening of May on this wild plateau has a peace of Eden; it is such an evening as must have been known in prehistoric springs, ere men had yet disfigured the earth.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

*4th May.*

AFTER another long day's march, under a burning sun, we see, towards evening, Tangier the White appearing in the distance ; above it, the blue line of the Mediterranean, and above again, that far-off irisate denticulation which is the coast of Europe.

We experience a first impression of constraint, almost of surprise, in passing between the European villas of the outskirts. And our constraint becomes confusion when, on entering the garden of the hotel, with our travel-stained faces, our burnouses and bare legs, our following of muleteers and bales, our paraphernalia of nomad Bedouins, we find ourselves in the midst of a swarm of young English misses on the way to play lawn tennis.

And, truly, Tangier seems to us the height of civilisation, of modern refinement. A hotel, where we are given to eat without being required to produce the letter of ransom signed by the Sultan ; where the couscous is brought to us, *à table d'hôte*, by dainty gentlemen in black clothes and white ties, with exiguous

little caftans, cut short in front at the waist, as if the cost of cloth had been a consideration, and prolonged behind below the back in two absurd little pendants like the elytra of a cockchafer. And ugly things and convenient things. The town everywhere open and safe ; no longer need of guards in passing through the streets ; no longer need of personal watchfulness ; in short, a material existence very much simplified, more comfortable, we are forced to admit, easy to all with a little money. And in the pause that now is given us, we realise how oppressing, despite its charm, was this deep plunging we have just made into anterior ages.

Nevertheless, our preferences and our regrets are still for the country that has just closed behind us. For ourselves, it is too late, assuredly : we could never become acclimatised there. But the life of those who are born there seems to us less miserable than ours, and less false. Personally, I avow that I would rather be the most holy Caliph than president of the most parliamentary, the most cultured, the most industrious of republics. And even the least of the camel-drivers, who, after his courses through the desert, dies one fine day in the sun, stretching out trusting hands to Allah, seems to me to have played a far fairer part than a worker in the great European factory, be he

stoker or diplomat, who ends his martyrdom of toil and greed blaspheming on a bed.

Oh, sombre Moghreb, do thou remain, for many a long year yet, immured, impenetrable to things that are new; turn thy back on Europe and immobilise thyself in things of the past. Sleep on, sleep on, and continue thy old dream, so that there may be at least one last country where men lift up their hearts in prayer.

And may Allah preserve to the Sultan his unconquered territories, and his solitudes carpeted with flowers, his deserts of daffodils and irises, that he may exercise there the agility of his cavaliers and the muscles of his horses; that he may wage war there as once the paladins, and reap there his harvest of rebel heads. May Allah preserve to the Arab people its mystical dreams, its disdainful immobility and its grey rags. May he preserve to the Bedouin bagpipes their mournful, harrowing sound; to the old mosques their inviolable mystery—and the shroud of white chalk to the ruins. . . .





## INDEX



# Index

## A

- ABASSI, Kaid, 83  
 — house of, 84-85  
 — village of, 84  
 Abd-ul-Aziz, 238  
 Aguedal, gardens of, 281-284  
 — — kiosks in, 284  
 Algeciras, 1  
 "Allah Akbar!" 178, 264, 320  
 Ambassadors, courtyard of, 148  
   *et seq.*, 185-186  
 — introducer of. *See* El-Meshwar  
 Animals, sacrifice of, 32-34, 85  
 Ansala-Faradji, 113  
 Arab children at Mekinez, 262-263, 277-278  
 Atlas, the, 112, 116, 173, 178, 306, 308

## B

- "BALAAK!" 217, 221-222  
 Bazaar at Czar-el-Kebir, 61  
 — at Fez, 187, 214-221, 224-226  
 — — "Balaak!" in, 217  
 — — Derkwes in, 217  
 — — *fondaks* in, 218  
 — — fountain in, 219  
 — — gateway in, 219-221  
 — — "saints" in, 217, 228-229  
 — — shops in, 215-216, 224-225  
 — at Mekinez, 300-301, 302-303  
 Bedouin encampments, 111, 255, 256, 307-308  
 Belail, Kaid, 120, 150  
 Ben-Aouda, Kaid, house of, 75  
 — *mouna* of, 75-76  
 Benchimol, Monsieur, 268  
 Beni-Hassem, chief of, 90-91  
 — fantasia of, 91  
 — magnificence of, 91-92  
 — reputation of, 86, 95  
 — territory of, 86, 90-93, 310, 312

- Beni-Malek, territory of, 83-89, 315  
 Beni-M'guil, 300  
 Berber tribe travelling, 308  
 Berbers in Fez, 217  
 — in Mekinez, 264

## C

- CAMELS, 46, 78-79, 257-258  
 Camp of the Sultan, 180, 238, 255  
 Changing tribes, 23-25, 39-41  
 Coffee, use of, prohibited by Sultan, 164  
 Costume, Arab, 141, 211-212  
 Courts of houses in Fez, 163, 166-167, 193-195, 212, 232-234  
 "Courtyard of Ambassadors," 148 *et seq.*, 185-186  
 Couscous, 57, 76, 198, 269  
 Czar-el-Kebir, bazaar at, 61  
 — description of, 60-61  
 — gardens at, 67-68  
 — history of, 59  
 — house of a sherif at, 62-65  
 — inhabitants of, 60  
 — welcome at, 54-55

## D

- DERKWAS, 217  
 De V\*\*\*, Capt. H., 142, 182, 230, 248, 252-254  
 Divorced women in Fez, 190-191  
*Douars*, 111, 255-256, 260, 307-308

## E

- EDRISS, 141, 142, 143, 144  
 El-Araish, 39, 72  
 El-Meshwar, Kaid, 123, 147, 233  
 — house of, 232-234  
 — — court in, 232-234  
 — — women in, 233-234  
 — luncheon with, 233-234

Encampments, 16-20, 28, 43-44,  
56, 75-77, 87-88, 101-102,  
107-109, 265-270, 309-310, 315,  
319, 321, 323-324  
— early morning scene, 35-36  
Encampments, Bedouin, 111,  
255-256, 307-308  
English ex-colonel at Fez, 119,  
136  
Esparto covers, 56-57, 76, 198,  
254

## F

FANTASIAS, 24, 27, 44, 73-75, 82,  
83, 91-92  
Fennel, forest of, 256-259  
Fez Bali (Old Fez), 125, 127, 131-  
132, 170-171, 219, 239, 243, 254  
— bazaar at, 187, 214-221, 224-  
226  
— complications of existence at,  
161-162  
— Djedid (New Fez), 125, 131,  
148, 171, 235, 241, 254  
— entry into, 116-124  
— *fondaks* at, 218  
— gay life in, 190-191  
— houses in. *See* Houses  
— Jewish quarter of, 234-235,  
241-243  
— market-place at, 229-230  
— panorama of, 169-174, 240-  
241, 247-248  
— plain of, 112-113  
— road to, 102-103  
— slave-market at, 143, 182-183,  
187  
— streets of, 208-211, 219, 221,  
235  
— Sultan's palace at, 148-157,  
184-186, 244-247, 254  
— — gardens of, 160  
— walls of, 236-237  
— women of. *See* Women  
Flowers, "carpets" of, 71, 305,  
314-315, 323-324  
— wilderness of, 72-73  
*Fondaks* at Fez, 218  
French mission at Fez, 136

## G

GATEWAY in Fez, 219-220  
— Mekinez, 277-279

"Gazelles' hoofs," 57, 62, 164  
Gibraltar, 1  
Grand Vizier, 83, 167  
— house of, 166-167  
— son of, 168  
— — wedding of, 166-168

## H

HAMLETS. *See* Villages  
*Hantouze* (head-dress of women),  
170, 175, 188, 204, 206, 248  
House in Fez, description of,  
132-135  
Houses at Fez, gardens of, 163  
— open courts of. *See* Courts  
— women in, 165, 194, 198,  
232-234  
House-tops. *See* Terraces

## I

"INTRODUCER OF AMBAS-  
SADORS" (and *see* El-Mcshwar),  
123, 147, 233  
— Lieutenant of, 120

## J

JEWISH quarter at Czar, 61  
— at Fez, 234-235, 241-243  
— — congestion of, 242  
— — filth of, 242  
— — inhabitants of, 242-243  
— — location of, 235  
— — riches in, 241  
— at Mekinez, 288-289  
— — house of rich Jew in, 289-  
298  
— — luncheon with rich Jew in,  
296-297  
Jewish Women in Mekinez, 276,  
290-291, 293-295, 297  
Jews at Fez, 242-243  
— at Mekinez, 264, 267, 272,  
288-289, 301-302, 304  
Justice, Vizier of, 246-247

## K

KADDOUR, 2  
Kaid Abassi, 83  
— house of, 84-85  
— village of, 84  
Kaid Belail, 120, 150

- Kaid Ben-Aouda, 75  
 Kaid El-Meshwar. *See* El-Meshwar  
 Karaouin, Mosque of, 116, 144-146, 171, 201-202, 218, 226-228  
 — affectations of students of, 202  
 — courts in, 227-228  
 — description of, 226-228  
 — extent and riches of, 144-146, 201  
 — libraries of, 201  
 — renown of, 116  
 — sanctity of, 218  
 — sciences taught in, 201-202  
 — *Tholbas* in, 201

## L

- LUNCHEONS at Fez, 164-165, 197-198, 233-234  
 Luncheon with rich Jew at Mekinez, 296-297  
 L\*\*\*, Dr, 136, 162

## M

- MAHADIA, 49  
 Marabouts, tombs of, 42, 93-94, 309  
 Market at Seguedla, 79-82  
 — Tlata-Raissana, 43-44, 79  
 Market-place, Fez, 229-230  
 — Tangier, 5-7, 11-13  
 Mederças, 200  
 Mekinez, approach to, 261-265  
 — bazaar at, 300-301  
 — encampment at, 265-270  
 — gardens of Aguedal at, 281-284  
 — gates of Mulai-Ismail at, 277-280  
 — Jewish quarter in, 288-298  
 — old curiosity shops at, 302-303  
 — population of, 264  
 — son of Pasha of, 267  
 — streets of, 273  
 — Sultan's Palace at, 284-287  
 Merchants at Fez, 215-216, 225  
 — at Mekinez, 288  
 Moghreb, meaning of term, 177  
 — prayer of, 177-178, 181, 248, 264, 320

- Mohammed, 134, 162  
 Moorish architecture, 193-195, 212, 226-227, 278-280, 290  
 Moroccans, aristocratic airs of, 165  
 — dilatoriness of, 249-250  
 — home life of, 181, 250  
 — "sweet tooth" of, 191  
*Mouna*, 29-32, 44-45, 56-57, 75-76, 95, 267, 269, 270-271  
 — meaning of word, 30  
 M'safa, meaning of term, 256  
 Muezzins, 178, 181, 264  
 Mulai-Edriss, 171, 177-178  
 — sanctity of, 218  
 Mulai-Ismail, 267, 287, 293  
 — palace of, 277-280  
 — gate of, 277-280, 294  
 Musicians at Czar-el-Kebir, 54-55  
 — at Fez, 121, 149, 152-153, 156-157, 196-197, 233  
 — at Mekinez, 297

## N

- NEGRESSES on terraces at Fez, 175, 188, 248  
 New Fez (Fez-Djedid), 125, 131, 148, 171, 235, 241, 254

## O

- OLD FEZ (Fez-Bali), 125, 127, 131-132, 148, 170-171, 219, 239, 243, 254  
 Oued Fez, 191  
 — Leucoutz, 58, 61-62  
 — fording of, 68-69  
 — Mahouda, 259  
 — M'Cazen, 47-52  
 — fording of, 48-52  
 — M'Kez, 106, 110  
 — Sebu. *See* Sebu

## P

- PALACE, the, of the Sultan, at Fez, 148-157, 184-186, 244-247, 254  
 — at Mekinez, 284-287  
 — of Mulai-Ismail at Mekinez, 277-280

- "Pope of Fools," 199  
 Powder-play, 27, 40, 74, 91  
 Prayers at Fez, 177-178, 181,  
 248, 264, 320  
 "Punishment of Salt," the, 98-  
 99, 310-311  
 "Purification," days of 129 130

## R

- RAKKAS 316  
 Ramadan, 250, 254, 319, 320-322  
 Riff tribes, 239  
 Roofs. *See* Terraces

## S

- SACRIFICE of animals, 32-34,  
 85  
 "Saints," 124, 217, 228-229  
 "Salt, Punishment of," the,  
 98-99 310-311  
 Sebu, 86 87, 306, 308, 310, 312,  
 315  
~~Seban, encampment amongst,~~  
 75-77  
 — territory of, 72, 83  
 Seguedia, market of, 79-82  
 Selem, 2, 134, 162  
 Shaoush, 49, 52, 62, 64  
 Sherabas, territory of, 93-97  
 Sherif, house of a, at Czar, 62-64  
 Shops in bazaar at Fez, 214-216,  
 224-225  
 — at Mekinez, 288, 300-303  
 Sidi-Gueddaï, tomb of, 93-94  
 Sidi-Kassem, tomb of, 309  
 Si Mohammed ben-el-Arbi, 192,  
 195  
 — little son of, 196  
 Silos, 126  
 Slave-market at Fez, 143, 182-  
 183, 187  
 Solomon, seal of, 106, 122  
 Streets of Czar, 60, 66  
 — of Fez, 208-211, 219, 221, 235  
 — of Mekinez, 273  
 Sultan, the, 152-157, 185, 224,  
 250, 295  
 — appearance of, 153-155  
 — austerity of, 155, 224  
 — brothers and sisters of, 119  
 — camp of, 180, 238, 255

- Sultan, gentleness of, 155  
 — infantry of, 119-120  
 — Nubian slain in, 153  
 — palace of, at Fez. *See* Fez  
 — at Mekinez. *See* Mekinez  
 — presents of 276, 298-299  
 — reception by, 152-157  
 — tent of, 19, 238, 255  
 — the gardens of, 160  
 — workmen in palace of, 159  
 Sultan, the, of the Tholbas, 199-  
 200

## T

- TANGIER, 1-15, 325-326  
 — departure from, 13-15  
 — encampment at, 4, 8  
 — French legation at, 3, 8  
 — Kasbah at, 1  
 — main street, 3  
 — market-place, 5-7, 11-13  
 — quay of, 2  
 — return to, 325-326  
 — view of at night 5  
*Tarabach*, 17, 238  
 Tea, general use of, 62, 164-165,  
 197, 292  
 Tent, description of, 17  
 — the Sultan's, 19, 238, 255  
 Terraces at Fez, 170, 174-177,  
 179, 188, 204-208, 240, 248  
 Tholba, a, 189-190  
 Tholbas, camp of, 115-116  
 — festival of, 199-200  
 — in Karaouin, 201  
 — Sultan of, 199-200  
 Tlata-Raissana, 43-44, 79  
 Tobacco, use of, prohibited by  
 Sultan, 164  
 Tuaregs, 300

## V

- VILLAGES, 27-28, 41, 84, 93, 94,  
 101, 112, 309  
 Vizier of War, 195, 246  
 — house of, 192-198  
 — little son of, 196  
 — luncheon with, 195, 197-198  
 Vizier of Justice, 246

## W

WAR, Vizier of, *See* Vizier  
Workmen, the Sultan's, 159  
Women at Fez, in bazaar, 215  
— — in houses, 165, 194, 198,  
232-234  
— — in the terraces, 170, 174-  
177, 179, 188, 204-208, 248  
— divorced, 190-191

Women fording a river, 260,  
308  
— Jewish, at Mekinez, 276, 290-  
297

## Z

ZEMUR, 95, 97, 98, 239, 267, 308,  
310  
Zerhanas, territory of, 107, 110



THE RIVERSIDE PRESS LIMITED, DUNDEE

# Life and Sport on the Lower St Lawrence

By N. A. COMEAU.

Demy 8vo. Illustrated. 12s. 6d. net.

The volume contains chapters on salmon fishing, trapping, sealing, grouse, duck, goose, and bear shooting, wolf hunting, the folk-lore of the Montagnais Indians, and tales of adventure on the fringe of the Labrador Peninsula.

In his work Mr Comeau has made an addition to the literature of rod and rifle. It is a book of personal interest to the sportsman or general reader, and is of value to the student of wild life.

The author describes the events and experiences of 50 years spent in the cause of humanity and science in one of the most interesting and least known sections of Canada. He writes as one sportsman to his fellows, detailing his experiences with the wild things of wood, shore and sea, with plenty of stirring experiences with big game and gamey fish.

---

# The Chinese

By JOHN STUART THOMSON.

Demy 8vo. Illustrated. 12s. 6d. net.

This book presents a very brilliant and vivid picture of life among the Chinese. The author has travelled extensively in China, and had special facilities for observing their life. Each page is crowded with information. He describes the towns, the food, the climate, literature, art, architecture, chief political figures, dress, shops, women, religion, festivals, grave-yards, etc., in vivid fashion, and it is all interesting and entertaining and amusing. The book is thoroughly up-to-date, deals with all the modern topics, and describes the great progress now being made in China. The author is very sympathetic with the Chinese, and prefers them to the Japanese.

# Thirty-Five Years in the Divorce Court

Leaves from a Reporter's Note Book

By HENRY EDWIN FENN.

Demy 8vo., fully illustrated. 10s. 6d. net.

The author of this book was for 30 years reporter for the Divorce Court to the *Daily Telegraph*. The work is replete with anecdotes, and treats in a chatty way of all the principal matters that come before the Court. The book is of great interest not only to the legal profession, but to the public generally.

Chapters including the following:—Perjury in the Divorce Court; Why Prosecutions are so Rare; Damages in Divorce, from One Farthing to £25,000; Platonic Love; Nagging Wives; Cruelty Cases on the Part of Husbands and Wives; Suggested "Court of Conciliation"; Children and Divorce; Confessions of Wives; Private Detectives and their Methods; The King's Proctor and His Duties; Mothers-in-law and their Influence on Divorce; Lady Litigants; The Benefits of Publicity; Witnesses and Their Ways (the wiles of the Sex); Abuse of Cross-examination, and a number of hitherto unpublished anecdotes of the Bench and the Bar.

---

## Roads to Riches

By THORNTON HALL.

Crown 8vo. Cloth gilt. 3s. 6d. net.

The dramatic stories of huge fortunes piled up from the most unpromising of beginnings, the building of colossal businesses, of million-making that runs in the blood, and of El Dorados across the seas, and shows how coronets have been won behind City counters. It displays in vivid pictures the sensational luck of the diamond and gold mines; the drama of the lottery wheel, etc.

A most entertaining volume.—*Spectator*. A work of absorbing interest from beginning to end.—*Standard*. This admirable compilation.—*The Daily Mail*. In its interest this volume far exceeds the average novel.—*Scotsman*.

# The Night Side of Paris

By E. B. d'AUVERGNE.

Author of "Lola Montes."

With 24 Full-page Drawings specially made for the book  
by Harry Morley. Demy. Illustrated. 1s. net.

A companion volume to the ever-popular "Night Side of London." The author knows the Paris of to-day in its every aspect, and with him we ramble in all directions over the Gay City, now mingling with the fashionable crowd on the Grande Boulevard, now peeping into Maxim's and the haunts of the *haute volée*, then plunging into the darkest and most dangerous slums, the lair of the *Apache* and the *voyou*. Mr d'Auvergne makes us free of the Latin Quarter, acts as our pioneer to the heights of Montmartre, and introduces us to the dancing halls of the lower quarters, which are as much the rendezvous of the professional criminal as centres of gaiety. All the way, the author entertains us with his keen and humorous appreciation of Parisian life and character, and incisive comparisons between the two great European capitals.

The illustrations reflect the spirit of the text. Mr Morley's drawings, made in all cases on the spot, are a revelation of Paris by night, in its most dazzling light and darkest shade.

---

## Egypt (la mort de Philae)

By PIERRE LOTI.

Translated by W. P. Baines, and with 8 Plates in Colour  
from paintings by Augustus O. Lamplough.  
Demy. Illustrated. 7s. 6d. net.

A wonderfully fascinating book, conveying vivid pictures of the charm of Egypt and the marvels of its antiquity. Loti, as is his wont, endeavours to get at the heart of what he sees, as he steep himself in the enchantment of moonlight temples erected by the most ancient of civilisations, watches the sun set behind the illimitable wastes of the desert, glides over the darkening waters to the half-submerged island of Philae, "Pearl of Egypt," or listens to the mournful song of the boatmen as he drifts on his dahabieh down the Nile; and gradually a comprehension grows upon him of the reasons that made Egypt the first country to awaken from the torpor of barbarism and to build monuments which are the wonder and admiration of the whole of the modern world. He realises the greatness and feels to the full her spell.

The Child's Book of the Season.

## The Arabian Nights

Their Best Known Tales.

Re-written by KATE DOUGLAS WIGGIN.

With many full-page Illustrations, Title Page, Cover, and  
End Papers in Full Colours by Maxfield Parrish.

Cloth gilt, with Picture Jacket in Colours.

9½ by 7½. 10s. 6d. net

Also a Fine Edition bound in Vellum. Full gilt, with  
Mounted Plates. 25s. net. (boxed).

This beautiful new edition of these famous stories is certain to be the favourite Christmas child's book. Miss Wiggins can write for children as no other author can, and in this volume she has re-told the Arabian classic with all her charm of style.

Maxfield Parrish has deservedly made a great name for himself as an illustrator, and his picturing of the book leaves nothing to be desired.

## The Last Empress of the French

Being the Life of the Empress Eugenie, Wife of  
Napoleon III.

By PHILIP W. SERGEANT, B.A.

Frontispiece and many other Illustrations. 6s. net.

This book deals with the now venerable lady essentially as a human being who has lived a long and stirring life amid the most varying fortunes, always preserving her own fascinating individuality from the days of her childhood down to an age to which few empresses, even in the quietest surroundings, are wont to attain. The claims to political notice of the Last Empress of the French are not neglected; but it is the character of Eugenia de Guzman, the "Madoiselle de Montijo" whose brilliant charms induced Napoleon III. to fly in the face of France and the rest of Europe, and to choose a Queen of Beauty rather than a Royal Princess, to which the author devotes his chief attention.

A magnificent Art Book with over 50 Photogravure  
Plates and Frontispiece on Japan in Colours.

## The Life of George Morland

By GEORGE DAWE, R.A.

With an Introduction and Notes by J. J. Foster, F.S.A. Sumptuously illustrated by over 50 Plates reproduced by the finest method of Photogravure. A New Edition with hand-coloured Frontispiece.

£3 3s. net.

Morland loved nature and went direct to it for his inspiration; his works are redolent of the fields, of the woods and of the shore; he always speaks to us with a genuine native-born *English* accent. He has left us true pictures of his day, of that rough stone age in which he lived. Those most familiar with the great quantity of work which he produced in his short-lived career are aware that its range is remarkable. Domestic scenes, female beauty, and above all childhood in its grace and simplicity, have been inimitably rendered by him, besides the rustic scenes, the stable interiors, the wood and covert side, the breezy seashore, familiar to us all. Hunting, shooting, fishing—all the sports and vigorous life of the time are reflected upon his canvases, and his animals are true to life.

---

## The Black Bear

By WM. H. WRIGHT.

Author of "The Grizzly Bear."

Demy 8vo. Illustrated, 6s. net.

A most valuable addition to the small list of books devoted entirely to one animal. Mr Wright has studied and hunted the black bear for many years. He takes up in the different chapters, Classification of Bears, Description and Distribution, Characteristics and Habits, and Foods and Feeding. The book is full of entertaining experiences, and the vigorous, lively accounts of the adventures through which he gained his knowledge at first hand make very good reading. The first part of the book tells the story of a little black bear cub which Mr Wright raised by hand, and this is certainly one of the best animal stories yet written.

## **A Page of Travel Books**

---

### **Through the French Provinces**

By ERNEST PEIXOTTO.

With 85 Drawings by the Author. 9½ by 6½. 10s. 6d. net.

---

### **A Spring Fortnight in France**

By J. TOZIER.

Frontispiece in Colour, 63 Illustrations and 3 Maps.  
10s 6d. net.

---

### **To-day in Palestine**

By Dr H. W. DUNNING

Frontispiece in Colour and 30 Plates. 10s 6d. net.

---

### **Sunny Days in Italy**

By ELISE LATHROP.

With 30 Plates and Frontispiece in Colour. 9 by 6½.  
Cloth gilt, decorated cover. 10s. 6d. net.

---

### **Camp Fires on Desert and Lava**

By WILLIAM T. HORNADAY, Sc.D.,

Author of "Camp Fires in the Canadian Rockies."

The story of an expedition made from Tucson, Arizona across the desert to the hitherto unknown region surrounding Pinacate in North-Western Mexico.

Copiously Illustrated from Photographs (8 Illustrations in Colours). With Maps. Large Demy 8vo. 16s. net.

---

### **Camp Fires in the Canadian Rockies**

Sport and Adventure in the Mountains of British Columbia

By WILLIAM T. HORNADAY.

With 70 Illustrations, from Photographs taken by John M. Phillips, and Two Maps. Demy 8vo. 16s. net.

# Downward: a "Slice of Life"

By MAUD CHURTON BRABY.

(Second Edition.) 6s.

The extraordinarily vivid presentment of Dolly, the brilliant and undisciplined hospital nurse who is the heroine of this story, will not easily be forgotten. Her temptations and adventures in the Wimpole Street nursing home, her tragic love affair and the depths to which it brings her, together make up a most unconventional and life-like study of modern life.

## READ WHAT THE PRESS SAYS OF THIS REMARKABLE NOVEL:

"It is a brave, true book by a fearless woman, who, having seen clearly, dares to speak faithfully, and by so doing has made us all her debtors.—W. T. STRAID in his *Review of Reviews*.

"Of the vivacity, the zest and the vividness of Mrs Braby's genius there is no doubt, and there can be no discussion . . . a very clever novel, worthy of the warmest praise."—*Variety* *Pais*.

"Very realistic and thoroughly sincere, it certainly is life . . . the whole thing is essentially true . . . a deeply interesting book."—*Observer*.

---

# Modern Marriage and How to Bear It

By MAUD CHURTON BRABY.

Author of "Downward"

Cloth 3s. 6d. Paper 1s. net.

**CONTENTS.**—Part I.—*Signs of Unrest*.—The Mutual Dissatisfaction of the Sexes—Why Men Don't Marry—Why Women Don't Marry—The Tragedy of the Undesired.

Part II.—*Causes of Failure*.—The Various Kinds of Marriage—Why We Fall Out; Divers Discords—The Age to Marry—Wild Oats for Wives—A Plea for the Wiser Training of Girls—"Keeping Only to Her": the Crux of Matrimony.

Part III.—*Suggested Alternatives*.—Leasehold Marriage à la Meredith—Leasehold Marriage in Practice: a Dialogue in 1900—The Fiasco of Free Love—Polygamy at the Polite Dinner Table—Is Legalised Polyandry the Solution?—A Word for "Duogamy"—The Advantages of the Preliminary Canter.

Part IV.—*Children—the Cul-de-sac of all Reforms*.—To Beget or Not to Beget: the Question of the Day—The Pros and Cons of the Limited Family—Parenthood: the Highest Destiny.

Part V.—*How to Bear It*.—A Few Suggestions for Reform—Some Practical Advice to Husbands and Wives.



# **T. WERNER LAURIE'S CATHEDRAL SERIES**

(All very fully illustrated)

---

## **The Cathedrals of England and Wales**

By T. Francis Bumpus. With many Plates and minor decorations, with specially designed heads and tail-pieces to each chapter. Three vols. 6s. net each.

## **The Cathedrals of Northern Germany and the Rhine**

By T. Francis Bumpus. With many Plates. 6s. net.

## **The Cathedrals of Northern Spain**

By Charles Rudy. Many Illustrations. 6s. net.

## **The Cathedrals and Churches of Northern Italy**

By T. Francis Bumpus. With 80 Plates, many of them in colour, and a coloured Frontispiece by F. L. Griggs, 9 by 6½ ins. 16s. net.

## **London Churches Ancient and Modern**

By T. Francis Bumpus. 2 vols. 6s. net each.

## **The Abbeys of Great Britain**

By H. Claiborne Dixon. 6s. net.

## **The English Castles**

By Edmund B. D'Auvergne. 6s. net.

## **A History of English Cathedral Music**

By John S. Bumpus. Two vols. 6s. net each.

## **The Cathedrals of Norway, Sweden and Denmark**

By T. Francis Bumpus. 9 by 6½ ins. 40 Illustrations in colour and tone. 16s. net.

## **Old-English Towns** By William Andrews. 6s. net.

## **The Cathedrals and Churches of Belgium**

By T. Francis Bumpus. 6s. net.

